

by
Libu Lakhi
with
Tseringbum and Charles Kevin Stuart

Asian Highlands Perspectives

This remarkable book is the product of fruitful collaboration between a native speaker of the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ language, Tibetan and Chinese consultants, and a dedicated group of Westerners resident in China. It affords the reader an intimate glimpse into traditional na⁵³ mzi⁵³ life, now well on its way to disappearing along with hundreds of similar minority cultures in the world. The authors are to be



congratulated for putting na⁵³ mzi⁵³ language and culture 'on the map' in such a clear and respectful fashion.

James A Matisoff

Asian Highlands Perspectives 2A ISSN 1835-7741



China's na⁵³ mzi⁵³ Tibetans: Life, Language and Folklore Volume One

गुरमिंदेहस्य बिदेर्पेर ग्री स्वर्प द्वा स्वर्प स्वर्प द्वा स्वर्प स्वर्य स्वर्प स्वर्प स्वर्प स्वर्प स्वर्प स्वर्प स्वर्य स्वर्प स्वर्य स्वर्प स्वर्य स्वर्य स्वर्य स्वर्य स्वर्य स्वर्य स्वर

中国纳木依藏族:生活,语言与民间文学第一卷

by

Libu Lakhi (Li Jianfu 李建富, Dawa Tenzin ञ्चापायक्षा प्रदेश)

with

Tsering Bum ঈ বিব্যুষ্ and Charles Kevin Stuart

Dedicated to Andrew Sewell and Lorraine de Beaufort

ISSN: 1835-7741

Library of Congress Control Number: 2008944256

© 2009

Published by Asian Highlands Perspectives.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, translated, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without express prior written permission from the publisher.

Front Cover: Photo by Libu Lakhi. Libu Lakhi's home with rice field in the foreground, dzə¹¹ qu¹¹ (Dashui 大水) Village, Xichang 西昌 City, Liangshan 凉山 Yi Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan 四川 Province.

Back Cover: Photo by Libu Lakhi. A valley in Mu'er 木耳 Village, Lianhe 联合 Township, Mianning 冕宁 County, Liangshan 凉山 Yi Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan 四川 Province.

Citation: Libu Lakhi (Li Jianfu 李建富, Dawa Tenzin 黃河河東河河東河河東河河東河河東河河南湖) with Tsering Bum 黃河河河東河河南湖 and Charles Kevin Stuart. 2009. China's na⁵³ mzi Tibetans: Life, Language and Folklore. Volume One. (Asian Highlands Perspectives Volume 2A). Xining City: Plateau Publications.

CONTENTS

Acknowledgements <6> Language Consultants < 7-8 >**Preface** (James A Matisoff) < 9-11 > Part One: Libu Lakhi < 12-18> Maternal Grandfather < 12> Libu Lakhi's Family < 12> Education < 12-18 >Village Primary School < 12-13 > Township Primary School <13> Middle School < 13-14> Sichuan Tibetan Language School < 14-15 > o Caring for Uncle Denzin < 15-17> Success at School < 17-18 > Part Two: Introduction < 19-66> The na 53 mzi 53 People < 19-21 > Ethnonyms <21> $na^{53} mzi^{53} Origins < 21-22 >$ The na⁵³ mzi⁵³ Language <22-24> dz_{p}^{11} qu¹¹ Village na⁵³ mzi⁵³ Clans < 24-25 > Clothing <25> na^{53} mzi⁵³ Religion < 25-31 > \circ $ci^{53} vi^{53} < 25 >$ $\circ p^h a^{53} ts a^{53} < 26 >$ o An Exorcism Ritual <27-31> Funerals < 31-34 >The New Year in dze^{11} qu¹¹ Village < 34-46 >New Year Rules <34> $k^h v^{44} s a^{55} a^{11} p^h u^{44} a^{44} v^{55}$ (New Year Ancestors) < 34-35> Shopping <35-36>The Twenty-sixth Day of the Twelfth Lunar Month: $q^h o^{44} sa^{55} nga^{53} < 36-38 >$ The Twenty-seventh Day of the Twelfth Lunar Month: Slaughtering Pigs <38-40> The Twenty-eighth day of the Twelfth Lunar Month: Making the sa^{44} $nda^{55} < 40 >$ The Twenty-ninth Day of the Twelfth Lunar Month: Making Sausages <40> The Thirtieth Day of the Twelfth Lunar Month: $k^h v^{44}$ so⁵⁵ (New Year) < 40-42 > The First Day of the First Lunar Month: Eating no^{53} bo^{11} ly^{44} ly^{11} < 43-44> The Second Day of the First Lunar Month: $po^{53} zo^{11} < 44 >$

The Third to the Fifteenth Days of the First Lunar Month: Visiting <45-46>

The Third Day of the First Lunar Month: Eating no^{44} fix⁵³ < 44-45 >

na⁵³ mzi⁵³ Engagement and Marriage <47-61>

- Libu Lakhi's Engagement <47-51>
- Sanjin's Arranged Marriage < 51-61 >

Monster $ts^h o^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} < 62 >$

Research in Xichang and Mianning <62-66>

Part Three: Texts < 67-310>

Myths < 67-165 >

- o Sky-na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ and Human-Son $1\epsilon^{11}$ κ u⁴⁴ ru¹¹ (1u¹¹ 1t Bu^{53} a^{53} zo^{44}) < 67-152 >
- o Family Clan (mbz p^{44} m^{55}) < 153-165 >

People of Power < 166-219 >

- o The Hero $a^{53} p^h i^{53} ræ^{53} NGæ^{53} (li^{44} Bu^{55} sp^{11} pp^{53}) < 166-194 >$
- \circ Religious Specialist li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ ta¹¹ ndi¹¹ (li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ sp¹¹ pp⁵³) < 195-219 >

Monsters and Human Relationships <220-310>

- $_{\circ}$ The Seven Daughters (a⁴⁴ ma⁵⁵ do⁵³ dzə⁵³) <220-276>
- o The Puppy (li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ sa^{11} pa⁵³) < 277-310 >

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We thank the following people for helping make this book possible:

Blo rtan rdo rje र्ज्ञ्चर्ह्य हैं।

Brook Hefright

Chen Qiang 陈 强

Gerald Roche

Jeff Green

Keith Dede

Keith Slater

Krisadawan Hongladarom

Mgon po tshe ring ঝৰ্শ্ব হ' ক্ট'ইহ'।

Snying leags rgyal শ্ব্বীনাৰ

Solomon Rino

Wen Xiangcheng 文祥呈

LANGUAGE CONSULTANTS

li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ sə¹¹ pə⁵³ (Li Caifu), male, b. 1945, Libu Lakhi's father, was born in a rich landlord family in li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ tBu¹¹ Village, Minsheng Township, Lizhou Town, Xichang City, Liangshan Yi Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan Province. He never attended school. He married at the age of sixteen and has spent his entire life hunting in nearby mountains in winter, farming and herding. He is fluent in Nuosu (Yi) and did not experience difficulty in communicating in Sichuan Chinese Dialect while visiting relatives in Muli Tibetan Autonomous County in 1965. His contributions to this volume were collected by Libu Lakhi at his pasture bungalow with Libu Lakhi's elder brother, Jiujin, present. B

mbzp⁴⁴ m⁵⁵, female, b. 1943, Libu Lakhi's mother, was born and lived in ka¹¹ p^hæ¹¹ tBu¹¹ Village, near dzo¹¹ qu¹¹ Village until she married at about the age of eighteen. She attended a local primary school for two years. She confided, "My parents didn't give me permission to attend school so I told them that I was going to work in the field, then I hid my mattock behind a grave and went to register. Later, when they learned what I was doing, they allowed me to continue." She is fluent in Nuosu. She had some difficulty in communicating in Chinese when traveling to Xichang City. Her stories were recorded by Libu Lakhi at their home in dzə¹¹ qu¹¹ Village while his siblings watched TV in another room.

li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ ndzə⁵³ t^hBu¹¹, male, b. 1938, li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ sə¹¹ pə⁵³'s elder brother, was born in li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ tBu¹¹ Village, located on the upper area of a mountain slope, where the li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ Clan settled and dwelt for fifteen years before moving to today's dzə¹¹ qu¹¹ Village. He was the leader of dzə¹¹ qu¹¹ Village for almost fifteen years. He was unable to attend school after obediently marrying a⁴⁴ ma⁵⁵ do⁵³ dzə⁵³ as his parents requested and arranged, even though the government paid fifty RMB each year to students. His five sons and elder daughter are married and have their own homes in dze¹¹ qu¹¹ Village. He is fluent in the Sichuan Chinese Dialect and in Nuosu. He speaks na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha¹¹ t^ho¹¹ to fellow villagers who are classified by the government as Tibetan and, while at home, to his youngest daughter.

^A Jiujin = four and a half kilograms at birth. Many parents weigh a child when it is born and the child is given a name according to the weight.

^B All consultants are classified as Tibetan and all speak na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha¹¹ t^ho¹¹ as their first language. 'na⁵³ mzi⁵³ kha¹¹ tho¹¹' is the term used by the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ for their own language. (People from Luoguodi County also say 'na⁵³ sa⁴⁴'.)

 a^{44} ma⁵⁵ do⁵³ dzə⁵³, female, b. 1941, mbzə⁴⁴ m⁵⁵'s elder sister, was born in ka¹¹ phæ¹¹ tBu¹¹ Village. She never attended school. She herded livestock before marrying li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ ndzə⁵³ thBu¹¹ and moving to dzə¹¹ qu¹¹ Village. She is fluent in Nuosu and has some competency in Sichuan Chinese Dialect.

lu¹¹ tBu⁵³ a⁵³ zo⁴⁴, male, b. 1936, Libu Lakhi's distant relative, was born in Mu'er Village and now lives in Zhuangzi Village, Lianhe Township, Mianning County. He is fluent in Nuosu and Sichuan Chinese Dialect.

PREFACE

James A Matisoff

This remarkable book is the product of a fruitful collaboration among a native speaker of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha¹¹ t^ho¹¹, Tibetan and Chinese consultants, and a dedicated group of Westerners resident in China. It affords the reader an intimate glimpse into traditional na⁵³ mzi⁵³ life, now well on its way to disappearing along with hundreds of similar minority cultures in the world.

In Part One we learn something about the extraordinary biography of the central character in this enterprise, a polyglot na⁵³ mzi⁵³ man called Libu Lakhi (also known as Li Jianfu in Chinese, Dawa Tenzin in Tibetan and Zachary in English), whose inspiring pursuit of education has involved the acquisition of four Sino-Tibetan languages (na⁵³ mzi⁵³ kha¹¹ tho¹¹, Yi Nuosu, Tibetan, Chinese), as well as English.

Part Two of the volume (*Introduction*) contains short essays on aspects of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ life and culture. Especially interesting are accounts of the elaborate New Year's celebrations, and the section on Engagement and Marriage, where we hear the sad story of Libu Lakhi's sister Sanjin's attempts to avoid an arranged marriage.

The heart of the book is Part Three (*Texts*), which consists of eleven texts, presented in an ingenious format. Each na⁵³ mzi⁵³ kha¹¹ tho¹¹ sentence is given word-by-word glosses in English, Tibetan and Chinese, with each word occupying a separate cell in a table; this is followed by connected translations in each of the three languages. These interlinear presentations are followed by separate fluent translations in each glossing language, with additional material inserted to clarify points omitted by the speaker since they were taken for granted by their original na⁵³ mzi⁵³ audience. These stories, with their often wild and fantastic narrative motifs, will be of great interest to folklorists. A couple of them are origin myths reminiscent of Rudyard Kipling's *Just So Stories*, where the purpose was to 'explain' why some phenomenon in the world is the way it is (e.g., how the leopard got his spots, how the camel got his hump, how the rhinoceros got his skin). Thus the story 'Two Sisters' offers an explanation for why our fingers are of uneven length. The story 'Rabbit Father-in-law' ends with a motif very much like the Abraham and Isaac story, where a man is asked to slaughter his own son to show his loyalty, but is stopped at the last minute once it is clear he is actually going to do the deed.

Finally, we have a *Glossary* of na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} words, followed by such useful appendices as the Swadesh list in na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} , charts of na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} consonants and vowels, pronouns and numerals. Finally a table of resemblant words in na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} and Nuosu Yi is given, although no attempt is made to distinguish borrowings from genuine cognates.

Complementing this volume are a number of audiovisual materials available for free download, including 'photo albums' (http://picasaweb.google.com/libulakhi) with nearly 250 images of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ people, landscapes, crops, artifacts and crafts, as well as audio files of all eleven texts

- http://www.archive.org/details/NamyiFolktales--audioFiles1-10OfElevenFolkloreAccounts
- http://www.archive.org/details/NamyiFolktales--audioFiles11OfElevenFolkloreAccounts
- http://www.digitalhimalaya.com/collections/music/namyi/.

Given the phonetic complexity of na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} , the clear voice of the speaker in the audio files is a great help, particularly in the realm of intonation. Video materials on various aspects of na^{53} mzi^{53} culture (a ritual for calling the soul back, sacrificing to the ancestors and sacrificing to the deities) may also be viewed at http://e-asia.uoregon.edu/easia/nufound.cfm.

The number of speakers of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha¹¹ t^ho¹¹ has been estimated at about 5,000, which places it firmly in the category of endangered languages. The sociolinguistic situation in na⁵³ mzi⁵³ villages is rapidly changing, with code-switching and macaronic mixtures with Chinese now rampant among the younger generation. Traditional customs are in rapid decline. When Libu Lakhi returned to his home in January 2006 to celebrate New Year's with his family, he found his eldest brother sprawled in front of the TV watching sitcoms instead of supervising the complex ritual preparations for the holiday.

The death of a language is an immeasurable loss, much worse than the loss of an animal species. It is a loss, first and foremost, to the culture of its former speakers, but also, from the more selfish point of view of the linguist, language death puts the ultimate quietus on intellectual curiosity. Many languages with relatively tiny numbers of speakers have furnished precious evidence for the reconstruction of ancient phonological and grammatical features. Any dying language might take the answers to many questions with it to the grave. Yet we may well ask whether it is even advisable or beneficent to try to maintain non-viable languages artificially, such as by trying to educate a new generation of children in a minority language that their elders are already abandoning. Is that really more kind or humane than trying to keep a mortally ill patient alive by heroic surgical interventions or multiple organ transplants? From a practical economic point of view, it is much more advantageous for a young person who comes from an endangered speech community to acquire mastery of a more robust language as early as possible, preferably the language of the majority culture (Matisoff 1991).

Part of the answer might lie in the multilingual capacity of human beings, nowhere more in evidence than in Southeast Asia. Perhaps the decline of certain minority languages can be slowed by 'language revitalization' projects, involving the preparation of better learning materials, the creation of practical orthographies and the coining of technical neologisms needed to keep pace with the modern world. Under favorable circumstances such projects might result in the coexistence of minority and dominant languages for the foreseeable future, each operating in its own sociolinguistic sphere, e.g., na⁵³ mzi⁵³ kha¹¹ tho¹¹ for use in the home and village, and Chinese, Tibetan or Yi in the wider world.

 na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} seems definitely to be a Qiangic language, though its genetic affiliation is complicated by a fair amount of contact with Yi (Nuosu).^A To some extent, na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} shows the typical Qiangic development of Proto-Tibeto-Burman *-a to -i (Matisoff 2004):

-

^A A Naxi linguist of my acquaintance claims that na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} is mutually intelligible with Naxi, but this seems to be a wild exaggeration.

PTB	na ⁵³ mzi ⁵³ k ^h a	$^{11} t^{h} o^{11}$
'child/son'	*za	$\mathbf{z}i^{53}$
'hear'	*gla	gi ⁵³
'mother'	*ma	a^{44} m i^{55}
'rain'	*rwa	hĩ ^{53 4}
'rightside'	*ra × *ya	ji^{44}
'snow'	*wa	vi^{11}
'soul'	*hla	rə ⁵³ hĩ ^{53A, B}

Sometimes, especially after a palatal glide, the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ kha¹¹ tho¹¹ reflex of *-a is -a:

	PTB	na ⁵³ mzi ⁵³ k ^h a ¹¹ t ^h o ¹¹
'eat'	*dzya	$dze^{53} \approx ndze^{11}$ (but also dza^{11} 'meal/food')
'field'	*hya	rə ⁵³
'meat'	*sya	şə ¹¹
'be many/propagate'	*mya	bzə ¹¹

There remain a few exceptions, where *-a remains na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} -a, but these seem all to be grammatical words (functors), which often display idiosyncratic phonological developments:

	PTB	na ⁵³ mzt ⁵³ k ^h a ¹¹ t ^h o ¹¹
'1st person pronoun'	*ŋa	ηa^{44}
'interrogative'	*ka	qha ⁵³
'negative'	*ma	ma^{44}
'negative imperative'	*ta	$t^h a^{44}$

The authors of this book are to be congratulated for putting na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} and na^{53} mzi^{53} culture 'on the map' in such a clear and respectful fashion.

_

 $^{^{}A}$ It is not clear which of the two na^{53} mzi^{53} $k^{h}a^{11}$ $t^{h}o^{11}$ syllables descends from the PTB etymon.

^B Another possible example is 'God/supreme spirit': PTB *way-sya > Nz. $c\vec{r}^3$ vi⁵³, with the order of the syllables reversed (see Matisoff 1985).

^C na⁵³ mzi⁵³ ja⁵³ 'tobacco' is a loan from Tai (probably via Yi); cf. Siamese *jaa*³³ 'medicine; tobacco'.

PART ONE: LIBU LAKHI

MATERNAL GRANDFATHER

Local custom dictated that Mother's father (b. 1917), the seventh of seven sons of a family living in Muli Tibetan Autonomous County, which currently borders Xichang City in southern Sichuan Province, was to be taken atop a mountain, killed, chopped into pieces and fed to vultures when he reached the age of twenty. To avoid this, he fled when he was about eighteen years old and came to the place where we live today—dzp¹¹ qu¹¹ Village. Grandmother's parents allowed her to marry him and he supported the family as a carpenter.

"He had to walk at night and he had to swim across big strong rivers. And he just walked, not knowing where he was going," Mother said.

"Why didn't he walk during the daytime?" I asked.

"It was dangerous. He was being followed," Mother explained.

Grandfather told me that returning to his original home would have been very difficult because it was far away and the path he had taken was not a direct one.

LIBU LAKHI'S FAMILY

I was born in a poor family of farmers in 1981. There are nine people in my family. I have three elder brothers, one elder sister, a younger sister and a younger brother. They are all farmers. We ate and worked together when I lived at home. It was the largest and happiest family in our village. Many admired the fact that our family had so many children.

Slowly my parents began arranging marriages for us. This went well, except for my younger sister and for me. I describe what happened to both of us in detail elsewhere in this book.

EDUCATION

VILLAGE PRIMARY SCHOOL. In early September 1988 I started my education at the three-grade dzp¹¹ qu¹¹ Primary School. Father took me to school with fifteen RMB on the first day. I was frightened to meet so many strangers.

Two men taught in that school. One Nuosu man taught math. The other was Han and taught the Chinese language. The Nuosu teacher called the students' names and gave them new books. The teacher and students were speaking in Nuosu. I understood nothing. The Nuosu teacher brought my new books to me because I had no Chinese name. He pointed at three Chinese characters on the first empty page of my new book and taught me how to pronounce them. I repeated slowly after him—Li Jianfu. Afterwards, that was my name—Li Jianfu—the name that all the students and teachers used for me.

^A Li Xiaolong (b. 1967), Li Bajin (b. 1973), Li Jiujin (b. 1978), Jabu (b. ~1984) and Sanjin (b. 1986).

There were twenty-five students, including five na⁵³ mzi⁵³ children, in that class. We studied math in Nuosu and Chinese in Sichuan Chinese Dialect. I learnt almost nothing at that time except fluent Nuosu from being with Nuosu classmates.

Sometimes, we dug a hole under the back door of the classroom and escaped while the teacher guarded the front door and forced us to memorize Chinese texts.

I quickly learned to communicate in Nuosu at school and did so, except when I was with the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ students. I also lost the idea that there was only one language that everybody spoke throughout the world.

One day, my Nuosu teacher told me to come to the blackboard and calculate the result of one plus one. I knew neither Chinese nor Nuosu well enough to be able to say, "One plus one equals two." The Nuosu teacher became enraged, grabbed me by the hair and beat my head against the blackboard. When I returned home with chalk dust in my hair, my parents calmly said, "It doesn't matter. The teacher did this because he is concerned about you and is trying to help you learn." I believed my parents and continued to attend school.

Several days later, I left school with some Nuosu students after classes were over. Not far from school they grabbed me, took off my hat with a long stick and threw it into the river. I cried and ran along the river but I could not get my hat out of the water.

Afterwards, whatever happiness that had come from attending school was clouded by scolding from the Nuosu teachers, being beaten by Nuosu students and being insulted because I was na⁵³ mzi⁵³. For these reasons, I stopped going to school for a year and helped my parents at home. Still, I was envious when I saw other children laughing and shouting as they headed for school. Finally, I asked my parents to let me return to school.

TOWNSHIP PRIMARY SCHOOL. After I finished Grade Three in the village school, I went to Grade Four in the Minsheng Township Primary School with my elder brother who is two years older than me. My parents soon stopped him from attending school however, because he gambled away his food tickets. This was a boarding school so I had to leave home and experienced homesickness for the first time.

Students exchanged rice and dried radish leaves for soup and food tickets for our two daily meals a day. Seven to ten students slept together on a single bamboo platform.

We learnt math and Chinese in the Han language, which was my biggest challenge. Twelve teachers taught five classes to a total of 200 students. Most students were Nuosu, except for fifteen Han students and five na⁵³ mzi⁵³ students.

MIDDLE SCHOOL. My parents encouraged me to go to middle school and in 1996, I graduated from Minsheng Primary School, passed the entrance examination and then attended Xichang Nationalities Middle School. This also marked the time when I began to speak Nuosu and Chinese as well as native speakers. This was one reason why I was happier than in primary school.

There were only three na⁵³ mzi⁵³ students in the school and we stayed together much of the time. As graduation approached, I registered for the entrance examination to the Sichuan Tibetan Language School in Kangding. My relatives were all infuriated by this. They argued that the school was far away, that I had no relatives there and that learning Tibetan was useless because it would not lead to a job. They also reminded me that I was engaged and that it was time for me to marry and establish a family like my elder brothers.

This was a difficult situation for me as an eighteen year old. If I had obeyed them, they would have been happier and had an easier life but I would have been tied down and forced to work hard, like my elder brothers. I also thought that my life would be as meaningless as that of my previous generations—poor education and no modern skills would lead to another generation of poverty and discrimination by those around us.

I repeatedly explained everything to my parents and finally they sadly agreed that I could attend the school in Kangding.

SICHUAN TIBETAN LANGUAGE SCHOOL. I entered the school in Kangding in June 1999. In my mind, I had conjured a mysterious, special school. Even though I had always been classified as, and imagined myself as belonging to the Tibetan ethnic group, I was surprised by everything, as I approached a culture that--despite being given the same official classification-was very different from my own. Reality proved to be very different from what I had imagined. The first night after I arrived at the welcome reception for new students, I was amazed when I heard a teacher, a monk and a school leader talking in Tibetan. I understood nothing they said. The monk wore a cassock and was bareheaded. This was my first encounter with anything Buddhist. I realized then that the religion of this culture was not about mountain deities or ci⁵³ vi⁵³.^A

I was placed in a special class for ethnic Tibetans who did not speak, read or write Tibetan. On the second day a short, fat man entered our classroom, put a huge Tibetan robe around me, showed me how to wear it and said in Sichuan Chinese Dialect, "You must wear this and dance every day at noon like the other students." I was very nervous at that moment but never forgot the feeling of closeness as he helped me put on the Tibetan robe. It made me recall my mother helping me put on clothes when I was a little child. He was my Tibetan language teacher for the next four years.

My ideas began to change. Earlier I had thought that all Tibetans spoke the same language, wore the same type of clothes, ate the same foods and so on. I was very upset and disappointed with the real situation. Our special class was discriminated against by certain Tibetan students. One afternoon, I found a classmate from Shimian County sobbing when I entered the classroom.

"What happened?" I asked.

"They said I am not Tibetan," she replied, rubbing away tears from her cheeks with her right hand.

"Who are they?" I asked sadly.

"The students in the painting class. I heard them say that I looked like a Han when I passed by their classroom door," she said.

Later, some schoolmates asked me why I could not speak Tibetan. I replied I did speak Tibetan but it was different from their Tibetan. However, I wondered if I was Tibetan and where I belonged whenever I couldn't understand what my Tibetan teacher was saying in class. I did not know why I had such thoughts. I realized that many of my ideas were very childish and I knew that I must be strong. I also decided that I must take care of myself. The school tuition was 2,000 RMB a year. Each month I needed another 120 RMB for food. In total, I needed about 3,000 RMB yearly. At that time, our school had a rule that students could receive

^A For more on ¢i⁵³ vi⁵³, see the section on na⁵³ mzi⁵³ religion.

one hundred to 2,000 RMB based on the final semester study results. I decided that I must study hard to receive the 2,000 RMB and that if I worked during the holidays, I would make enough to pay for my food.

During holidays, I telephoned my family and said, "Don't worry about me. All of my teachers and classmates are very kind to me. I will stay with my teachers and study. I don't need money now." My parents believed whatever I said. It was the first time I lied to them.

After classes stopped, I worked with Han people in Kangding digging foundations for new buildings. I worked eight hours and was paid twenty RMB each day. During work time, I did not dare raise my head to look around. If I did, then I would hear, "Get away! You! Such a little student! You don't know how to work..." from the boss, who constantly watched us. I was worried I would lose my job and then lack money for my food when school started. I was always patient and careful about everything in the work place, even when the supervisor was absent.

Everyday, I brought *rtsam pa* 'roasted barley flour', which was given to me by one of my Tibetan teachers and a bowl so I could have a cheap lunch during the noon to two-thirty p.m. break time. I went to the site watchman's hut, kneaded *rtsam pa* with his hot tea, ate and then napped on a long bench nearby. Sometimes, if he got angry or if there were too many workers in his hut, I had no choice but to find another place where there were no people to have lunch. Cold water did not melt the butter that was mixed with the barley flour and I could not swallow much *rtsam pa* without butter, but I still had to work, regardless of how little I ate.

I returned to school after two months and learned that I had earned the highest marks in my class.

CARING FOR UNCLE DENZIN. At the end of the following semester, I worked again as before. This time, I stayed with an old Tibetan man I called Uncle Denzin in our school's small, cheap hotel, which had twelve rooms and two floors. It was mainly for students' parents occasional visits. Uncle Denzin cared for the hotel at that time. My stay with him was arranged by a teacher who said, "You can stay with him and take care of him." Of course, I was very happy that I had a free place to stay during the summer holiday. I nodded in agreement and carried my belongings to the hotel after classes stopped.

At first, I knew nothing about him and tried my best to care for him, in addition to working full-time. He panted when he walked or worked for a couple of minutes. I started work at eight o'clock every morning. I got up at six, cooked and put the food in an electric warmer because he could not cook for himself, for I did not return until the curtain of dark night fell. I finished work at six p.m. and it was seven p.m. by the time I walked back to our school from downtown Kangding.

I saw him sitting by the door, waiting for me when I returned from work. I started cooking as soon as I arrived. I was sympathetic and treated him as well as I could. Fortunately, he could relieve himself, but I always went with him at night if I woke up.

Day after day, I went to work in the morning and returned late in the evening. He stayed at home and waited for my return. I do not know what he did during the daytime. We only had time to chat a little at night, but I was tired; every part of my body ached. I usually went to bed as soon as I got out of my dirty work clothes and washed.

"Why are you so late!" he demanded one evening when I returned. "I'm hungry and I can't do anything!" he said, angrily banging the cleaver into the chopping board with his right

hand. I was afraid he would throw the cleaver at me. I explained that the boss did not let me go until late. He calmed down after some minutes of complaining.

Later, he told me that he had returned to China from Nepal and had come to live in the school according to the local government's arrangement. He also told me he had no relatives except for a brother in Switzerland. Every day, I was exhausted after returning from work and I didn't ask questions. That is all I know about him.

One night, he came to the room I stayed in. He said his illness was worse. I suggested that we call the school headmaster but he refused.

I did what I had to do. I brought his bed into my room, and helped him get in. At midnight I was awakened by "A-yo—! A-yo—!" I was frightened, got up and turned on the light. His upper body was on the floor. His lower body was on the bed. I hurriedly picked him up and put him back in bed. I asked what had happened. He said he had wanted to go relieve himself and had tried to get up but he was too weak and had fallen. He said he had called to me for half an hour but there was no reply. I apologized. I explained that I had been too tired to wake up.

I helped him relieve himself and then put him back in bed. I lay down and tried to sleep again, but I could not. The image of what had just happened stayed in my head. I wondered what would happen if I did not wake up again in the night. I was afraid. I worriedly listened to his breathing. Sometimes, I stopped breathing for I heard a strange sound from under my bed. Maybe it was mice. I was truly afraid. I did not fall asleep again that night. Then at six a.m. I got up, cooked breakfast for both of us and then went to work as usual.

His eyes were set deep in a very swollen face when I returned. I went to the home of the teacher who had introduced me to Uncle Denzin. I described Uncle Denzin's swollen face and everything that had happened the night before. The teacher came over, spent some times with us and then left. Uncle Denzin's illness steadily worsened. I had to spoon-feed him and assist him in relieving himself. He could only eat barley soup and drink butter tea.

The school headmaster came in his private black car with the teacher one afternoon. The school headmaster asked me to continue to care for Uncle Denzin in the hospital. Though sympathetic, I refused because I thought of him falling out of bed and I understood how ill he was.

"It is not the hard and heavy work you did before. You can also study. We can't find a suitable person to do this job now because it is during the vacation," the school headmaster said, looking at me. I thought that since he was the leader of the teachers, I should obey. Finally, I agreed and went to hospital with them.

I still had 200 RMB that I had earned from working and I used this to buy our food, though he could only eat a little.

Our room had eight patients. Eight people took care of them. There were only eight beds for the patients and only eight chairs. At night, I sat in a chair and tried to sleep, as did the others, but I never really slept deeply.

My tired eyes seemed only to see white. Gradually, I came to hate white—the white clothes of the hospital workers. I hated the hospital smell.

Time passed and Uncle Denzin and I became closer and friendlier—an arrangement dictated by the special environment of the white hospital.

I helped him urinate in a bucket. Assisting him defecate was difficult. I supported him with one hand while holding the drip bottle above his head. He could not stand or sit by himself.

I was unhappy. Where were his relatives? Why had no one come to care for him? How wonderful if he could be cured and then he would not say "This devil illness," again and again everyday.

"Our school is going to start again tomorrow. They said they would find someone else to care for you. Don't worry, your illness will be cured soon," I said politely, sitting by his bed one night.

"No. Who will come to care for me as you have?" he said in a worried, disappointed tone.

I tried my best to comfort him and made more conversation that night. "Oh— Oh— I need to relieve myself..." It was five a.m. I got up, rubbed my eyes with my left hand and turned the light on as usual. He did not move when I touched him. I did not understand. I called his name repeatedly. I went to the nurses' room and knocked on the door as hard as possible with my fists. A nurse angrily opened the door. I did not know what to say, I just pulled her into our ward.

"Your patient is hopeless. Is he your father? Quickly, telephone your relatives!" she said after checking his pulse. She pulled the white quilt over him and left immediately.

Onlookers in the ward moved away. I could not believe what had just happened. I stared at the white bed. I pulled back the white quilt again and patted his cheeks. I thought he was still alive and called his name again and again, but there was no answer.

What was the difference between life and death? I did not understand how quickly a person died.

I rushed out of the hospital to dial our school headmaster's number, but no shops were yet open. I had no idea what to do. I went back and sat beside him in silence. I pitied him. I did not feel frightened, maybe because of the friendship that we had built up over two months, but I was uncomfortable.

I went out again and beat on a shop door loudly. The shopkeeper angrily opened the door. I dialed the headmaster and told him the old one was gone. He said he was very sorry to hear this and that he would come soon. I returned and waited by the corpse. I felt there was no meaning for a person to live in the world.

After thirty minutes, our school headmaster arrived with some other teachers and a monk. I undressed the corpse and wrapped it in white fabric after the monk chanted scriptures. They carried the corpse back to the small hotel to do more religious activities. I moved back to my dorm room that morning.

I was in the classroom with my classmates the first day of the new semester. The school headmaster's black car rolled by the window of our classroom. I knew the old one was being taken to the crematorium. Craning my neck out the window, I saw the black car pass through the school gate under the gray sky. I believed that Uncle Denzin was leaving for another world.

SUCCESS AT SCHOOL. I learned that my taking care of Uncle Denzin had been reported in our school newspaper under the title "A Great Model for Students." I did not know this until a classmate handed me a newspaper and said, "Look! You did a great job." I had matured in the course of experiencing all these hardships.

As time passed, I learned to read, write and speak Tibetan well. Our class subjects included painting, logic, Buddhist studies, Tibetan poetry, Chinese, Tibetan calligraphy, Tibetan and Chinese translation, Tibetan music and Tibetan dance. All these subjects were taught in

Tibetan. In addition to study, I continued loading trucks, digging building foundations, hauling sand, mixing concrete and so on during holidays. I was comfortable with being exhausted at each day's end, despite the boss' scolding, fellow workers' insults and homesickness.

My study results were excellent and for three out of the four years, my tuition was paid by the school.

I will never forget some of my Tibetan teachers and schoolmates who were very helpful and compassionate, especially the one who first taught me the Tibetan alphabet and the ones who helped and encouraged me to study Tibetan.

In September 2003, I was chosen to come to Xining City, the capital of Qinghai Province, to study English in the English Training Program (ETP), Qinghai Normal University by ETP representatives.

PART TWO: INTRODUCTION

THE na⁵³ mzi⁵³ PEOPLE

The na⁵³ mzi^{53A} are a little-studied group of people who reside in Liangshan Yi Autonomous Prefecture in the southern part of Sichuan Province, the People's Republic of China.^B The na⁵³ mzi⁵³ have a reported population of 5,000 (Gordon 2005, Sun 2001:160). Linguists have generally classified the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ language into the Qiangic branch of the Tibeto-Burman language family (Gordon 2005). This book focuses on the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ who live in the communities of dzp¹¹ qu¹¹ and dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹ in Xichang City, and şa⁴⁴ pa⁵³ and ça¹¹ ma¹¹ k^hu⁵³ in Mianning County. These communities also have significant Han and Nuosu populations. Figure One provides geographic and approximate population information for each community:^C

Figure 1. na⁵³ mzi⁵³ population in selected communities.

Community	Jurisdiction	Township	City	na ⁵³ mzi ⁵³	Total
		or Town	or County	Pop.	Pop.
dzə ¹¹ qu ¹¹	Dashui	Minsheng	Xichang	80	600
	Village	Township	City		
dza ⁵³ qa ⁵³ tBu ¹¹	Xiangshui	Xiangshui	Xichang	800	9,000
	Village	Township	City		
$\varphi a^{11} ma^{11} k^h u^{53}$	Dongfeng	Zeyuan Township	Mianning	560	1,100
	Village		County		
şa ⁴⁴ pa ⁵³	Laoya	Shaba	Mianning	290	1,600
	Village	Town	County		
Totals	•			1,740	22,200

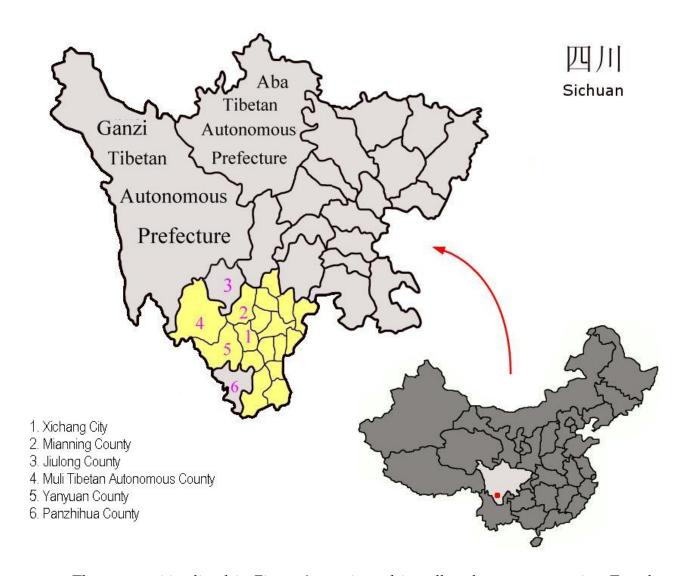
Libu Lakhi's father states that family relatives live in Jianmei Township (na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} : dza^{11} mi^{44}) and Xinxing Township (na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} : ci^{53} ci^{53}) in Mianning County.

^A 'Namuyi' and 'Namizi' are transliterations of Chinese-character renderings of the word 'na⁵³ mzi⁵³'. Both capture the phonological details of the ethnonym poorly, despite being established in the cosmopolitan literature (Matisoff 1991; Gordon 2005).

^B See http://picasaweb.google.com/libulakhi for photographs by Libu Lakhi of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ life and culture.

^C Much of this introduction is taken from Libu Lakhi, Hefright and Stuart (2007).

Figure 2.^A Location of selected na⁵³ mzi⁵³ areas in Liangshan Yi Autonomous Prefecture and Jiulong County, Ganzi Tibetan Autonomous Prefecture (1:1,400,000).



The communities listed in Figure 1 are situated in valleys between mountains. Travel from dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹ to dza¹¹ qu¹¹ takes about one day on foot, dza¹¹ qu¹¹ to şa⁴⁴ pa⁵³ takes about a half day on foot and dza¹¹ qu¹¹ to Lizhou takes about forty minutes by motorcycle. The weather is warm with a long growing season; it snows only once or twice a year. The na⁵³ mzi⁵³ raise yaks, cows, goats, water buffalo, horses, pigs, chickens, ducks, geese, mules and donkeys. Rice, wheat, corn, barley, tobacco and beans are cultivated. Villagers derive cash income by selling livestock, small amounts of grain and tobacco and wild mushrooms that they collect in nearby forests from June through August. Increasing numbers of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ leave the area to earn cash by working on construction crews organized by Han Chinese in Xichang City; but

-

A Figure 2 was adapted from a map created by the Wikipedia user Croquant (http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Utilisateur:Croquant) and distributed under a Creative Commons Attribution 3.0 License (http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/3.0/).

some na^{53} mzi^{53} also find work in Beijing and Guangdong. In 2005, the average annual cash income per family was 500-800 RMB^A (li^{44} Bu^{55} sp^{11} pp^{53} , interview data).

ETHNONYMS

Although the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ speak what is likely a Qiangic language, they form part of China's officially recognized Tibetan ethnic group. The ethnonym 'na⁵³ mzi⁵³' denotes not only speakers of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha¹¹ t^ho¹¹, but all Tibetans. Similarly, Nuosu people refer to the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ as 'ozzu' 'Tibetan' or 'Prmi/Pumi', a term that may have originally meant 'aborigine' (Huang 2004:16). However, local Han use the term Xifan 'Western Barbarian', a traditional Chinese designation for many of the Qiangic-speaking peoples of western Sichuan (Sun 2001), and reportedly the term the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ used for themselves when speaking Chinese until their classification as part of the Tibetan ethnic group in 1984 (Huang 1991:153). na⁵³ mzi⁵³ refer to Nuosu people as 'gy¹¹ çy⁴⁴' and Han people as 'va⁵³'.

In the Chinese literature on na⁵³ mzi⁵³ kha¹¹ tho¹¹, the Chinese-character rendering of the first syllable of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ as *na*⁵³ 纳 has prompted suggestions that the group is related to the Naxi ethnic group of Lijiang Naxi Autonomous Prefecture, Yunnan Province (Yang 2006). In linguistic works that use the International Phonetic Alphabet (IPA), authors have rendered the second syllable as /mu⁵⁵/, with a full vowel (Huang 1991:153, 1992:212; Liu 1996:185). However, as Liu notes, /m/ can appear both syllabically and as the first element of initial consonant clusters (1996:185,187). The practice of writing the final syllable as *yi* 依 or *yi* 义 has apparently contributed to a misimpression among certain speakers of Chinese that the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ are a subgroup of the Yi ethnic group. However, as Huang and Liu indicate, the value of this syllable ranges from /ji/ to /zi/ to /zə/ in different varieties of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ kha¹¹ tho¹¹ (Huang 1992:212; Liu 1996:185). Huang and Sun have used 'Namuzi'/na⁵¹ mu⁵¹ dzə⁵⁵/ to represent the ethnonym as pronounced by speakers in Muli County (Huang 1991:153; Sun 2001:159). Libu Lakhi prefers the IPA rendering na⁵³ mzi⁵³ for the ethnonym as it is pronounced in the dzə¹¹ qu¹¹ variety.

na⁵³ mzi⁵³ ORIGINS

na⁵³ mzi⁵³ tell variations of the following origin story. li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ sə¹¹ pə⁵³ provided this version:

Long ago, grasslands and thick forests abounded in what is now Xichang City. Livestock and wild animals lived together peacefully. The melodious sound of birdsong filled the air. In na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} , that place was called o^{53} $ndzo^{53}$ —a word people cannot explain today, other than to say it is the name of that place. One day a bird appeared and started calling " a^{44} zo^{55} do^{11} bi^{44} ." In na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} , a^{44} zo^{55} means 'grandmother' and do^{11} bi^{44} means 'buttock'. The bird continued to call this day after day. When na^{53} mzi^{53} parents, sisters, brothers, the older generations and young people were working and chatting

 $^{^{\}mathrm{A}}$ Approximately sixty to one hundred USD. In 2005, one US dollar was worth 8.23 Chinese RMB.

together, they were very embarrassed to hear this sound. Finally, all the na^{53} mzi⁵³ decided to leave this hateful bird and find a new place to live. They left o^{53} ndzo⁵³ with their livestock and their tools for farming and herding. Finally, they reached the place where they now live and settled.

THE na⁵³ mzi⁵³ LANGUAGE

 k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} means 'language', and the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ call their language na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} . To date, there have appeared only preliminary linguistic analyses of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} . Disagreement continues among linguists over the genetic affiliation of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} within the Tibeto-Burman family. Sun argues that na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} is a Qiangic language that has been strongly influenced by the Yi languages with which it is in contact (2001:178). This influence may be primarily structural rather than lexical: of the approximately 900 words of dzp¹¹ qu¹¹ na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} that Libu Lakhi has collected, only three percent appear to be loanwords from the local variety of Nuosu.

Huang (1991) and Liu (1996) provide preliminary linguistic analyses of varieties of na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha¹¹ t^ho¹¹ spoken in Muli County and Luoguodi, respectively. There are strong grammatical similarities between the Luoguodi variety and Libu Lakhi's dzp¹¹ qu¹¹ variety. However, there are also phonological and lexical differences, as demonstrated in Figure Three (Liu 1996):

Figure 3. A comparis	son of selected lexical it	tems in dzə ¹¹ qu ¹¹ a	and Luoguodi na ⁵³	$mzi^{53}k^{h}a^{11}t^{h}o^{11}$.
			—	

	dzə ¹¹ qu ¹¹	Luoguodi	Gloss
Identical cognates	fü ⁵³	fit ⁵³	'to blow' (as wind)
	dzə ⁵³ (apical vowel)	dzj ⁵³ (apical vowel)	'to eat'
Non-identical	ndza ¹¹	dza ³¹	'thin'
cognates	qx^{II}	Gæ ¹³	'to dig'
Non-cognates	$\varphi \partial^{11} t s^h \partial^{44}$	$p^h s \eta$	'leaf'
	$do^{44} Bu^{53} Iy^{53}$	ки ⁵³	'mountain'

As the table suggests, certain near-cognates differ in the occurrence of prenasalized stops (present in dzp¹¹qu¹¹, absent in Luoguodi) and voicing (relative voice onset time). There is a more systematic difference in tonal categories. Liu describes four categories: 55, 53, 31 and 13 for the Luoguodi variety. However, Libu Lakhi produces lexical items cognate to those Liu describes as 55, slightly lower that the top of his voice range, a tone we represent as 44. Furthermore, he produces items cognate to those in 31 and 13 as a single low level tone, which we represent as 11. Due to this merger (or non-split), we describe five tonal categories for the Xichang variety as high (55), middle-high (44), high-falling (53), low-rising (14) and low (11). For purposes of comparison, we provide a complete Swadesh list of 207 English words with their dzp¹¹ qu¹¹ na⁵³ mzi⁵³ kʰa¹¹ tʰo¹¹ equivalents, as pronounced by Libu Lakhi, in Figure Five.

 na^{53} $mzi^{53}k^ha^{11}$ t^ho^{11} possesses no orthography, and in dzp^{11} qu^{11} only about ten percent of the population reads Chinese, two percent reads Nuosu and only Libu Lakhi reads Tibetan. However, the language is well preserved in the communities of dza^{53} qa^{53} tBu^{11} , dzp^{11} qu^{11} and

The sociolinguistic situation is changing rapidly. During the New Year Festival in January-February 2005, Libu Lakhi's elder sister and sister-in-law came from ca^{11} ma¹¹ k^hu^{53} to visit the family home in dz_9^{11} qu¹¹. Asked why they insisted on speaking Nuosu to family members, they replied, "It is stupid to speak such a useless language as na^{53} $mz_1^{53}k^ha^{11}$ t^ho^{11} these days. We have to communicate with our Nuosu friends in Nuosu. There are only a very few people who speak na^{53} $mz_1^{53}k^ha^{11}$ t^ho^{11} . It's just like walking off a cliff with your eyes closed if you only speak na^{53} $mz_1^{53}k^ha^{11}$ t^ho^{11} and refuse to speak Nuosu."

When the author asked why their two seven-year old children only spoke and understood Chinese, they replied, "Who doesn't want their kids to find a good job, settle down and have a comfortable home? We should have our kids learn Chinese to help them find a job, shouldn't we?"

Libu Lakhi has also noticed that code-switching among na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha¹¹ t^ho¹¹, Nuosu and Chinese is on the rise among the youngest generation in dzp¹¹ qu¹¹. When Libu Lakhi visited his home in January-February 2005, he noted the following exchange with his niece (b. 1994), who attended the village primary school where Nuosu children comprise the majority of the student body:

A. Libu Lakhi:

	no ⁵³	thi ⁴⁴	pæ ⁴⁴	RO ₂₃	pi ¹¹ zi ¹¹	q ^h a ⁴⁴ n.i ⁵³ ky ¹¹	dzo ⁴⁴
Language		$na^{53} mz^{53} k^h a^{11} t^h o^{11}$					
Gloss	you	DET	class	LOC	student	how many	there is/are
Translation	'How many students are in there in your class?'						

B. Niece:

Characters学生三十五个LanguagesXichang Chinesena 53 mzi 53 kha 11 tho 11 Glossstudentsthirty-fiveCLthere is/areTranslation'There are thirty-five students.'

In her response, Libu Lakhi's niece combines a Xichang Chinese noun phrase with a na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} existential verb.^A Interestingly, however, she uses na^{53} mzi^{53} k^ha^{11} t^ho^{11} noun-phrase

^A The IPA transcription of the Xichang Chinese phrase reproduces Libu Lakhi's pronunciation.

constituent order, in which numeral-classifier constructions follow their noun heads, instead of the usual Chinese word order.

Noticing a cat dragging away his niece's handkerchief, Libu Lakhi initiated the following exchange:

A. Libu Lakhi:

	$ha^{11} l\epsilon^{44}$	nu ⁵³	ba ¹¹ ts ^h ə ⁴⁴	t¢ə ¹¹
Language	na	⁵³ m z i ⁵	$^{3} k^{h} a^{11} t^{h} o^{11}$	
Gloss	cat	your	clothes	pull
Translation	'The cat is pulling your clothes.'			

B. Niece:

	ji ⁵⁵ a ¹¹ dzu ⁵⁵	tho53	tçə ¹¹	¢y ⁵³	hĩ¹¹
Languages	Nuosu	na	a ⁵³ mzi	53 $k^h a^{11}$ $t^h o^1$	1
Gloss	it doesn't matter	let	pull	go away	let
Translation	'It doesn't matter,	let it 1	pull it	away and g	go.'

In this exchange, Libu Lakhi's niece begins with a phrase in Nuosu, $j\tilde{r}^{55}$ a^{11} dzu^{55} 'it doesn't matter', then finishes her utterance in na⁵³ mzi⁵³ k^ha¹¹ t^ho¹¹.^A

$$dz \mathfrak{d}^{11} \; qu^{11} \; VILLAGE \; na^{53} \; mz i^{53} \; CLANS$$

There are three na⁵³ mzi⁵³ clans in dza¹¹ qu¹¹ Village:

- $li^{44} Bu^{55} = ten households$
- $ka^{11} p^h a^{11} = ten households$
- $ga^{53} p^h u^{53} = two households$

Many older people can recite their ancestors' names. It is considered shameful to be unable to recite your ancestors' names because this indicates you are ignorant of whom you are descended from.

ni¹¹ ma¹¹ tshu¹¹ had three sons^B:

- $a:^{53} x \varepsilon^{44}$
- to11 kha11
- lu¹¹ ky⁵³

 $a^{53} x \varepsilon^{44}$'s descendants are unknown.

^A The IPA transcription of the Nuosu phrase reproduces Libu Lakhi's pronunciation.

 $^{^{\}text{B}}$ The clan he and others listed here are not known to us, other than the li 44 Bu 55 Clan.

Six clans are descended from to¹¹ k^ha¹¹:

- dzε¹¹ wu⁴⁴
- gy¹¹ su⁴⁴
- $na^{53} k^h u^{44}$
- na¹¹
- ja¹¹ dzə⁴⁴
- a¹¹ pu⁴⁴

lu¹¹ kv⁵³ had two sons:

- tshu11 ga11
- li⁴⁴ mə⁵⁵

Five clans are descended from tsu¹¹ ga¹¹:

- a¹¹ ts^ha⁴⁴
- lu¹¹ ts^hu⁴⁴
- a⁴⁴ dzə⁵⁵
- m⁵³ k^ha⁵³
- a⁴⁴ tBu⁵⁵

Seven clans are descended from li⁴⁴ mə⁵⁵ and li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ is the oldest son:

- li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵
- ha¹¹ sa¹¹
- ha¹¹ ja¹¹
- ha¹¹ p^hæ¹¹
- ka¹¹ p^hæ¹¹
- ka¹¹ ja⁴⁴
- pa⁵³ dza⁴⁴

CLOTHING

People born before 1965 often wear a $h\tilde{u}^{53}$ $ndz\delta^{53}$ ba^{11} $ts^h\delta^{44}$ 'knee-length white robe made from the skin of thin hemp plants' $(sa^{11} \ q^h\varpi^{11})$ that grow as tall as a person. When the plant turns yellow in summer, people cut the plant, remove the skin and roll it on their thigh until it forms a string about one meter long. They then weave the strings into a fabric $(h\tilde{u}^{53} \ ndz\delta^{53})$ from which they make the robes. Old people wrap a long strip of black cloth around their heads to make a $\omega u^{53} jy^{44}$ 'turban'. Today, most young people wear traditional clothing only during festivals.

na⁵³ mzi⁵³ RELIGION

 $\epsilon r^{53} v r^{53}$. na⁵³ mzi⁵³ elders teach that na⁵³ mzi⁵³ are descended from gods (who have no gender). On special days such as the New Year and during weddings, $\epsilon i^{53} v i^{53}$ must be respected and offered the freshest and tastiest food, such as rice and animal blood. People believe if they do not offer these sacrifices, people and livestock may become ill and there will be no harvest or

the harvest will be very limited. A few old men pray to ¢i⁵³ vi⁵³ during such times as when children become ill and when livestock sicken and die. They might say, "Protect all the members of our family and let our livestock increase in number."

 $p^h a^{53}$ $ts\sigma^{53}$. Religious practitioners known as $p^h a^{53}$ $ts\sigma^{53}$ hear what ςi^{53} vi⁵³ have to tell family members during rituals. The sole $p^h a^{53}$ $ts\sigma^{53}$ in dzp¹¹ qu¹¹ in 2007 was born around 1945.

The $p^h a^{53}$ $ts a^{53}$ is a highly respected religious specialist who performs religious activities in na^{53} mzi⁵³ daily life, for example, during death rituals, sickness and such times of misfortune as when livestock become ill or when a family has a poor harvest. Villagers frequently invite him into their homes to perform religious activities when family members are sick or when they encounter trouble.

&€

I often followed the $p^h a^{53}$ $ts a^{53}$ to homes where he was to perform rituals. I was excited and interested when I saw the $p^h a^{53}$ $ts a^{53}$'s implements—the two-sided round drum covered with goatskin, the animals made from wheat flour and the ghosts made of rice straw.

Father sent for the $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ once when I was ill. Father is the most sincere believer in $\varepsilon i^{53} v i^{53}$ in my family. Sometimes he argues with my second elder brother, who does not really believe in $\varepsilon i^{53} v i^{53}$. The $p^h a^{53} ts \sigma^{53}$ brought his drum and other implements and made three lines in the courtyard with green tree branches. He put a one meter high effigy made of rice straw on the left side of the door and then placed a large blanket near the fireplace. The blanket was full of frogs, snakes and birds made of flour. He sat by the fireplace with a box of uncooked rice beside him and began chanting. Sometimes, he beat the drum with a stick and at other times, he beat the drum with a small ring.

Every now and then the $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ ordered all my family members to sit together by the fireplace and then he told other na⁵³ mzi⁵³ attendants who were not my family members^A to take the effigy and circle it around our collective head three times. Finally, he told us to go out on the left path made by the tree branches and return along the right path made by the branches. Next, he ordered other people who were not family members to hold the flour animals and circumambulate seven times around each of my female family member's heads and nine times around each male member's head. Then he told the non-relatives to go outside into the courtyard and throw the flour animal images in different directions, one by one. Before they left to go into the courtyard, the $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ gave instructions as to the directions.

I was incredibly curious after this activity and bombarded my parents with questions—"What does the rice effigy mean? What do the roads of green tree branches mean?" ...and so on.

The only answer I received was, "You little child! Don't ask so many questions!" I then decided to become a $p^h a^{53} t s a^{53}$ and learn more about $a^{53} v i^{53}$.

•26•

^A In this particular case, they were neighbors. Only men can assist the $p^h a^{53}$ ts σ^{53} .

AN EXORCISM RITUAL

My father performed the ka^{II} ju^{II} bu^{44} ritual for me many times during my childhood. The last time I remember him performing it was in the summer of 2002. One afternoon, after returning from working in the rice field, we were about to have supper, but I felt like vomiting and lay on the sofa by the hearth..

"Come eat supper," Mother called from the kitchen. I could smell the food cooking and I knew that supper was nearly ready without her telling me, but I didn't have much appetite.

After I failed to reply to Mother, Father came and said, "Didn't you hear? Come eat."

"I don't want to eat anything. I feel like vomiting," I murmured.

"When did you start to feel unwell?" he asked.

"Just a couple of minutes ago," I said.

"It must be those hateful ka^{II} ju^{II} (ghosts). Quickly go get a bowl, put a little water inside along with a few grains of cooked rice and bring it here," he ordered my mother.

I didn't have supper that night. Father beat the bowl with a pair of chopsticks above my head and chanted loudly as I lay on the sofa. After he finished chanting, he walked to the courtyard door and threw the water and rice grains outside. Next, my younger sister cleaned the floor with a broom, closed the door and threw what she had swept up out through the courtyard door. This was meant to further discourage the ghosts from returning. Then I went to sleep. I felt normal as usual when I woke up the next morning.



During the New Year festival in January-February of 2005, I was sitting on the sofa and reading a book when I suddenly heard chanting. I rushed out and saw Father doing the ka^{11} ju^{11} bu^{14} ritual. I realized that my younger brother must be ill. He was sitting on a bag of grain. Father held a half-full bowl of water containing a few rice grains above his head and beat it with chopsticks. Father chanted things like, "Please return to where you are from, there is nothing here to eat and drink..."

৵৽

People believe that the ghosts of people who have died from starvation or poisoning are prone to approach people and create sudden illness, causing dizziness, nausea and lack of appetite. The ka^{II} ju^{II} bu^{AA} ritual exorcises these ghosts. Both men and women who know the chant frequently perform the ka^{II} ju^{II} bu^{AA} ritual because it is informal and does not require the services of a p^ha^{53} tsa^{53} . In most cases, elder siblings perform it for whomever is ill. The only implements practitioners need are a bowl and a pair of chopsticks. They add water and a few grains of cooked rice to the bowl. It is considered best if all the family members are present at the time of the ritual and say things that will please the ghosts. After the ritual's completion, they clean the room and throw out garbage.

A transcription of the ka^{11} ju^{11} bu^{44} ritual chant performed by li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ $\S 9^{11}$ p9⁵³, described in the account above, is given below. Libu Lakhi recorded the chant on video at his home in dz9¹¹ qu¹¹ during the New Year period, January-February 2005.

THE RITUAL CHANT

1. $hor^{11} te^h in^{44} te^h in^{44} te^h in^{44} te^h in^{44} \dots$

[Untranslated material here and below, both entire lines and line parts, consist of vocables.]

2. $ti^{11} t co^{44} \eta a^{11} t co^{11} q^h v^{11} t co^{11} s a^{11} t co^{11} NG v^{11} t co^{11}$

First circle, fifth circle, sixth circle, seventh circle, ninth circle

[Refers to circles made around the patient's head with a bowl and chopsticks.]

3. $ti^{11} tco^{44} \eta a^{11} tco^{11} q^h v^{11} tco^{11} so^{11} tco^{11} NGV^{11} tco^{11}$

First circle, fifth circle, sixth circle, seventh circle, ninth circle

4. $hor^{11} da^{11} te^{11} te^{11} bu^{53} da^{11} te^{11}$

 $hor^{11} da^{11} te^{11}$ for $tee^{11} Bu^{53}$

[Refers to Libu Lakhi's younger brother, li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ tce^{11} Bu⁵³. He is identified in line thirty below as pa⁴⁴ NGi⁵⁵.]

5. $r \partial^{11} z \partial^{53} ma^{53} q v^{11} t B u^{11} p e^{11} ma^{11} q v^{11} l e^{11}$

Because he doesn't know how to act

6. $va^{53} ræ^{53} tsa^{44} lo^{11} wu^{53} pbu^{11} su^{44}$

Met Han ghosts

['Ghosts' are the spirits of people who have died by drowning, poisoning, murder or falling from a cliff.]

7. $na^{53} ræ^{53} tsa^{44} lo^{11} wu^{53} pBu^{11} su^{44}$

Met na⁵³ mzi⁵³ ghosts

8. $h\tilde{u}^{53} \, s \tilde{\sigma}^{53} \, r \tilde{w}^{53} \, t s \tilde{a}^{44} \, da^{44} \, lo^{11} \, \kappa u^{53} \, p B u^{11} \, s u^{44}$ Met $h\tilde{u}^{53} s \tilde{\sigma}^{53} \, ghosts$

9. *hoz¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹*

10. $h\tilde{u}^{11} mbzi^{11} ræ^{53} tşa^{44} da^{44} lo^{11} uu^{53} puu^{11} su^{44}$ Met $h\tilde{u}^{11} mbzi^{11}$ ghosts

11. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$

12. *a*¹¹ *mi*⁴⁴ *gv*¹¹ *nu*¹¹

13. $son^{11} ndza^{44} ce^{44} rec^{53} tsa^{44} da.^{44} lo^{11} uce^{53} pbu^{11} su^{44}$ Met Song family's ghosts

14. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$

15. $a^{11} mi^{44} gy^{11} nu^{11}$

16. $xua^{11} ndza^{44} c\varepsilon^{44} ræ^{53} tsa^{44}$

Huang family's ghosts

17. hor da' te'

18. $ka^{11} p^h e^{h^2} \varphi \varepsilon^{44} r e^{h^2} t \varphi a^{44} da^{44} lo^{11} u^{53} p u^{11} s u^{44}$ Met $ka^{11} p^h e^{11}$ family's ghosts

19. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$

20. $If^{44} bu^{55} ce^{44} ræ^{53} tşa^{44} da.^{44} lo^{11} su^{53} pBu^{11} su^{44}$ Met li⁴⁴ bu⁵⁵ family's ghosts

21. hor¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹

22. $h\tilde{u}^{53} \, \xi \hat{\sigma}^{53} \, r \hat{e}^{53} \, t \xi \hat{a}^{11} \, h \tilde{u}^{11} \, m b z \hat{i}^{11} \, r \hat{e}^{53} \, t \xi \hat{a}^{11} \, h \tilde{u}^{53} \, \xi \hat{\sigma}^{53} \, ghosts$ and $h\tilde{u}^{11} \, m b z \hat{i}^{11} \, ghosts$

23. hor¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹

- 24. $mi^{11} ma^{11} t^h B u^{11} s u^{11} r x^{53} t s a^{11}$ Ghosts without given names
- 25. lu^{53} ma^{44} t^hBu^{11} su^{44} $ræ^{53}$ $tşa^{11}$ Ghosts without zodiac names
- 26. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$
- 27. $dz_{2}^{JI} r e^{53} t s a^{II} y i^{II} r e^{53} t s a^{II}$ dz_{2}^{JI} ghosts and livestock ghosts,
- 28. hor¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹
- 29. a¹¹ mi⁴⁴ gy¹¹ nu¹¹
- 30. $pa^{44} NGi^{55} da^{44} lo^{11} mi^{11} do^{44} su^{44} da^{44} te^{53}$ Ghosts who asked pa⁴⁴ NGi⁵⁵
- 31. $n_i f^{53} t c^h o^{53} l f^{44} dz y^{11} s u^{44} j i^{11} l y^{11}$ Ghosts from the west
- 32. $sa^{11} tc^h o^{11} li^{44} dz y^{11} su^{44} ji^{11} ly^{11}$ Ghosts from the east
- 33. $a^{11} mi^{44} gv^{11} nu^{11}$
- 34. $ndze^{44} \&o^{53} ndze^{44} mæ^{11} li^{44} dzy^{11} su^{44} ræ^{53} tşa^{11}$ Ghosts who come from north and south
- 35. $h\tilde{u}^{53} \, s \, \tilde{\sigma}^{53} \, r \, \tilde{e}^{53} \, t \, s \, \tilde{a}^{11} \, t \, e^{44} \, h \, \tilde{u}^{11} \, m \, b \, \tilde{e}^{11} \, r \, \tilde{e}^{53} \, t \, s \, \tilde{a}^{11} \, t \, e^{44} \, h \, \tilde{u}^{13} \, s \, \tilde{\sigma}^{53} \, ghosts$ and $h \, \tilde{u}^{11} \, m \, b \, \tilde{e}^{11} \, ghosts$
- 36. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$
- 37. $mi^{11} ma^{11} t^h B u^{11} s u^{11} r x^{53} t s a^{11}$ Ghosts without given names
- 38. lu^{53} ma^{44} t^hBu^{11} su^{44} $ræ^{53}$ $tşa^{11}$ Ghosts without zodiac names
- 39. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$
- 40. $pa^{44} NGi^{44} da^{44} te^{44} rə^{11} zə^{53} ma^{53} qv^{11} tBu^{11} pe^{11} ma^{11} qv^{11} le^{11}$ Because $pa^{44} NGi^{44}$ doesn't know how to act
- 41. $a^{11} mi^{44} gy^{11} nu^{11}$
- 42. $h\tilde{u}^{53} s \delta^{53} r e^{53} t s a^{11}$ $h\tilde{u}^{53} s \delta^{44}$ ghosts
- 43. $ka^{11} ju^{11} da^{11} va^{53} ka^{11} ju^{11} da^{11} lo^{11} \kappa u^{53} pBu^{11} su^{44}$ Met Han ghosts
- 44. $na^{53} ka^{11} ju^{11} da^{11} lo^{11} \kappa u^{53} pBu^{11} su^{44}$ Met $na^{53} mz^{53} ghosts$
- 45. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$
- 46. *a*¹¹ *mi*⁴⁴ *gy*¹¹ *nu*¹¹
- 47. *hor*¹¹ *da*¹¹ *te*¹¹
- 48. $ti^{11} t co^{44} \eta a^{11} t co^{11} q^h v^{11} t co^{11} so^{11} t co^{11} NG v^{11} t co^{11}$ First circle, fifth circle, sixth circle, seventh circle, ninth circle
- 49. hor¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹
- 50. $h\tilde{u}^{53} s \delta^{53} r e^{53} t s a^{11}$ $h\tilde{u}^{53} s \delta^{44}$ ghosts
- 51. $ni^{44} a^{44} te^{44} zo^{11} mi^{11} teo^{11} te^{11} zo^{11} gy^{11} li^{11} h\tilde{u}^{11}$ If you are hungry, return after I offer food

- 52. $fa^{44} a^{44} te^{44} zo^{11} mi^{11} tco^{11} te^{11} zo^{11} gv^{11} li^{11} h\tilde{u}^{11}$ If you are thirsty, return after I offer food
- 53. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$
- 54. *har*¹¹ *da*¹¹ *te*¹¹
- 55. *ka¹¹ ju¹¹ da¹¹ lo¹¹ ви⁵³ рви¹¹ su⁴⁴* Met ghosts
- 56. $va^{53} ka^{11} ju^{11} da^{11} lo^{11} \kappa u^{53} pBu^{11} su^{44}$ Met Han ghosts
- 57. $na^{53} ka^{11} ju^{11} da^{11} lo^{11} \kappa u^{53} pBu^{11} su^{44}$ Met $na^{53} mz^{53} ghosts$
- 58. $ka^{11} p^h a^{11} c \epsilon^{44} ka^{11} ju^{11} da^{44} lo^{11} \kappa u^{53} p b u^{11} s u^{44}$ Met $ka^{11} p^h a^{11} family's ghosts$
- 59. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$
- 60. li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ $\varphi \varepsilon^{44}$ ka^{11} ju^{11} li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ family's ghosts
- 61. $son^{11} ndza^{44} ce^{44} ka^{11} ju^{11}$ Song family's ghosts,
- 62. hor¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹
- 63. $va^{53} t sa^{44} va^{53} b xa^{44}$ $va^{53} t sa^{44} va^{53} b xa^{44}$ ghosts
- 64. gy^{II} Iy^{44} gy^{II} cy^{44} Nuosu ghosts
- 65. $va^{53} la^{44} he^{44} le^{44}$ Han ghosts
- 66. *her*¹¹ *da*¹¹ *te*¹¹
- 67. $ka^{11} ju^{11} da^{11} te^{11} lo^{11} uu^{53} puu^{11} su^{44}$ Met ghosts
- 68. $gy^{11} ly^{44} gy^{11} \varphi y^{44} z\hat{r}^{5}$ Nuosu people's ghosts
- 69. $t^h e^{.53} t^h a^{11} p e^{44} dz e^{11} s a^{44} r e^{53} t s a^{44} da^{44} lo^{11} u u^{53} p u^{11} s u^{44}$ Met $t^h e^{.53} t^h a^{11} p e^{44} dz e^{11} s a^{44}$ ghosts
- 70. $t^h e^{53} j e^{11} da^{11} t e^{11}$
- 71. $n_i i^{44} a^{44} t e^{44} z_i o^{11} m i^{11} t c c^{11} t e^{11} z_i o^{11} g v^{11} l i^{11} h \tilde{u}^{11}$ If you are hungry, return after I offer food
- 72. $fa^{44} a^{44} te^{44} zo^{11} mi^{11} t\varphi o^{11} te^{11} zo^{11} gv^{11} li^{11} h\tilde{u}^{11}$ If you are thirsty, return after I offer food
- 73. hor¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹
- 74. $h\tilde{u}^{53} \, s \tilde{\sigma}^{53} \, r \tilde{e}^{53} \, t s \tilde{a}^{11} \, t \tilde{e}^{44} \, h\tilde{u}^{11} \, m b z \tilde{i}^{11} \, r \tilde{e}^{53} \, t s \tilde{a}^{11} \, t \tilde{e}^{44} \, h\tilde{u}^{53} \, s \tilde{\sigma}^{53} \, ghosts$ and $h\tilde{u}^{11} \, m b z \tilde{i}^{11} \, ghosts$
- 75. $NGV^{II} n_i i^{II} r \partial^{II} g V^{II} t e^{II} t i^{II} n_i i^{II} m^{II} n u^{II} l i^{I4} p B u^{II}$ I command you back in one day if you came here in nine days
- 76. NGV^{II} ha^{44} $r\partial^{11}$ gV^{44} te^{II} ti^{II} ha^{II} m^{II} nu^{II} li^{44} pBu^{II} I command you back in one night if you came here in nine nights
- 77. ho;¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹

- 78. $y^{11} t B u^{11} l i^{44} d z y^{11} s u^{44} t e^{44} v^{11} t B u^{11} l i^{44} p B u^{11}$
 - I command ghosts from the maternal side to return to the maternal side
- 79. zi^{4} tBu^{11} li^{4} dzy^{11} su^{4} da^{4} te^{4} zi^{4} tBu^{11} li^{4} pBu^{11}
 - I command ghosts from the paternal side to return to the paternal side
- 80. $n\dot{t}^{53}$ $t\dot{c}^{h}o^{53}$ $l\dot{t}^{44}$ dzy^{11} su^{44} rx^{63} $t\dot{s}a^{11}$ da^{44} $t\dot{c}^{44}$ $n\dot{t}^{53}$ $t\dot{c}^{h}o^{53}$ nu^{44} $l\dot{t}^{44}$ pBu^{11} I command ghosts from the west to return to the west
- 81. $sa^{11} tc^ho^{11} li^{44} dzy^{11} su^{44} ræ^{53} tsa^{11} da^{44} te^{44} sa^{11} tc^ho^{11} nu^{44} li^{44} pBu^{11}$ I command ghosts from the east to return to the east
- 82. hor¹¹ da¹¹ te¹¹
- 83. $ndze^{44} \&o^{53} ndze^{44} mæ^{11} li^{44} dzy^{11} su^{44} ræ^{53} tşa^{11}$ Ghosts who come from north and south
- 84. $tBu^{II} ræ^{53} tşa^{II} yi^{II} ræ^{53} tşa^{II}$ Wild animal ghosts and livestock ghosts
- 85. $v^{II} r e^{53} t s a^{II} z t^{44} r e^{53} t s a^{II}$ Maternal ghosts and paternal ghosts
- 86. $t sa^{53} n d z a^{44} l t^{44} d z y^{11} s u^{44} r x^{53} t s a^{11}$ Zhang family ghosts
- 87. $hor^{11} jy^{11} ma^{11} sa^{11} su^{11} re^{11} ze^{44} ma^{11} ze^{44} su^{44} ræ^{53} tşa^{11} da^{44} te^{44}$ Ghosts who wander at night
- 89. hor¹¹ sa⁵³ tço¹¹ tço¹¹, sa⁵³ ho¹¹ ho¹¹, sa⁵³ ho¹¹ ho¹¹

FUNERALS

November 5, 2004 (Friday), eight a.m. Two men from dza^{53} qa^{53} tBu^{11} Village, Xiangshui Township arrived in dzp^{11} qu^{11} Village on motorcycle when my mother and I were talking with some neighbors in front of our gate. They came with bad news—my sister-in-law's mother had died. " a^{44} wa^{53} , she was only fifty. Why wasn't it her crazy old man (the dead woman's husband), rather than her?" Mother said. We were surprised by this unexpected bad news.

The surviving husband often behaved badly. His face was dark and he wore ragged clothing. I used to be very afraid of him. Nevertheless, I felt sympathy when others beat him when he said unacceptable and profane words in public. He went here and there and did not return home for many days. Sometimes he was gone for a month. He played with kids at weddings and funerals. Sometimes he grabbed someone's hat or a girl's scarf and vanished from the crowd. Later, the only way to get the 'stolen' item back was to offer him pieces of meat or a bottle of liquor. I do not know what he did when he was away from home but his neighbors kindly gave him food.

"I'm leaving for dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹. I'll buy a cow there. It is very slow and difficult to drive a cow from here to dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹. I'll also have to kill and butcher cows for the funeral," my younger brother said and left immediately. We started to prepare for our journey from dza¹¹ qu¹¹ Village to dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹ with seven people, one from each na⁵³ mzi⁵³ family in my village, except for some families who were really busy with their farmwork. We collected ten to fifteen RMB from each family and bought fifteen kilograms of liquor and firecrackers at bi¹¹ ji⁵³

^A An expression of surprise.

 li^{53} xo^{11} , where the local township government is located. We divided the liquor into three containers so three people could carry it easily and thus better deal with the steep path while climbing the mountain on our way to dza^{53} qa^{53} tBu^{11} .

Around 300 na⁵³ mzi⁵³ live in dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹. The sound of wailing and the rattle-tattle of firecrackers greeted us when we reached the home at six in the evening. We then set off our own firecrackers. Some people in our group wailed and went into the room where the corpse lay on a bed made of sandalwood.^A

According to na^{53} mzi⁵³ custom, the family must invite p^ha^{53} $ts\sigma^{53}$ to chant and do many complicated rituals. Chanting is needed for at least three days and then the corpse is cremated. p^ha^{53} $ts\sigma^{53}$ also decide when, where and how far from the home the corpse should be taken. Moreover, only adults (those more than twenty years old) can participate in cremation.

A big fire was made in the courtyard center in front of the house after we finished dinner. People could clearly see everyone's face by the firelight. The $p^h a^{53} ts \sigma^{53}$ led fifteen young people in a dance around the corpse. He sang words (that I could not understand) that all the dancers repeated in a high-pitched voice. After the $p^h a^{53} ts \sigma^{53}$ led us singing and dancing for one circumambulation, he returned beside the corpse.

"Oh, it is you young ones' turn now. Tonight is the time we send her; it's not a time to chat and sleep. Continue and don't stop," he instructed as he settled back into his seat. At this moment, I remembered what Father had told me, "We cannot dance $\S 9^{11} \operatorname{tsho}^{11}$ without the $p^h a^{53}$ ts 9^{53} 's permission." The dead person hears the villagers singing and is pleased. Thus the dance allows villagers to express their sadness and respect for the dead person and the dead person's relatives.

"OK, come, everyone, let's dance..." the young ones called to each other after the $p^h a^{53}$ ts σ^{53} said so. I joined them and felt great sadness in my heart when I sang with the villagers:

Oh——şə tsho——

¹You, a⁴⁴ zə⁵⁵⁵B

²You, get up

³ qa¹¹ lu⁴⁴ va¹¹ mi¹¹¹C is sending you back

⁴The hearth is sending you back

⁵The door threshold is sending you back

⁶The yard outside is sending you back

⁴Your daughters are sending you back

⁵Your sons are sending you back

⁰Relatives are sending you back

¹OVillagers are sending you back

^A The sandalwood bed is made for the corpse to lie on. It is later taken with the corpse and used as fuel for cremation.

^B a^{44} zo^{55} generally means 'mother-in-law' but may also be used as a respectful term of address used by young people when addressing older women.

 $^{^{\}text{C}}$ qa^{11} lu^{44} va^{11} mi^{11} 'three stones by the hearth' are used to support pots when they are heated by a fire underneath.

The words may be improvised. People took turns leading the circle to sing and dance until dawn. Many people danced near the corpse. A person sang out a line of song first, which others repeated. I saw some people were also dancing and singing in the courtyard outside because the room was very crowded. However, at midnight, only three to five men continued to dance and sing. The $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ was upset because only a few people continued to dance and sing for the last two hours. Five o'clock in the morning is the best time for the soul to leave for it is then that the cocks crow at dawn before many people have risen. At this time, the $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ stopped the dancing and did the soul-sending ritual by saying the name of each place, in order, where our ancestors had lived in the past. Around eleven o'clock, the $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ chanted and people danced $s \sigma^{11}$ $ts^h o^{11}$ around the corpse for the last time. Then strong young men carried the corpse away to be cremated, as the home overflowed with wailing.

On the way home, my younger brother and I met his father-in-law. His face was covered with dirt and he carried a broom on his shoulder. "Mother-in-law passed away," I said.

"No, no, it is not true. I'm going to beat Han Chinese in the market," he said and walked away from us. Soon we couldn't see him anymore.

"It's better to not tell him. He's always like this," my younger brother sighed.



The deceased's relatives should visit with a gift of liquor soon after a death. Daughters and sons of the deceased must bring a goat, sheep, pig or cow. These animals are believed to accompany the dead person's soul. A relative of the dead person (most commonly a brother and the deceased's children) must offer a goat or sheep. Villagers also visit. If na⁵³ mzi⁵³ in the village do not visit the deceased's family during the funeral, others believe they lack a sense of community spirit. Nuosu who have close relationships with the deceased's family also visit and bring one or two bottles of liquor.

The $p^h a^{53}$ ts a^{53} is the funeral director. He divines how long the corpse should be kept in the house, which is usually not longer than three days. He also chooses cremation or earth burial.

An exceptional situation occurs when the deceased has no sons or only daughters, in which case the religious activity is \mathfrak{sp}^{II} ts^ho^{II} and chanting. The purpose of both is to send the dead person's soul back to p^hu^{53} ji^{44} la^{11} dzy^{11} k^hv^{11} , the place where ancient na^{53} mzi^{53} originated. \mathfrak{sp}^{II} ts^ho^{II} —'entertain the dead person'—is a crucial activity because it sends the soul of the deceased back to p^hu^{53} ji^{44} la^{11} dzy^{11} k^hv^{11} . It is a simple circle dance comprised of a few dance movements that match the rhythm of what is sung. People only dance when the p^ha^{53} tsp^{53} begins. He sings a few lines, which the others repeat. He may then stop singing and dancing, while others continue. \mathfrak{sp}^{II} ts^ho^{II} continues in the room where the corpse lies throughout the night, though some villagers may return home to rest.

A bed, similar to a normal wooden bed, is made for the corpse, which is covered with white fabric. Adults never let children get near the corpse. Furthermore, cats and mice must not jump over the corpse. If they do, the corpse will wake up and frighten everyone.

Two to four $p^h a^{53}$ $ts a^{53}$ work together chanting for the corpse during the daytime, which leads the soul back to $p^h u^{53} ji^{44} la^{11} dz y^{11} k^h v^{11}$. If this is not done, the soul becomes a ghost and will do bad things. During the night, young people dance $s a^{11} ts^h o^{11}$ for the dead person and a

person in the circle sings loudly and sadly, which is repeated by the other dancers in the circle. Meanwhile, relatives are near the corpse, keeping children, cats and mice away.

The above describes the proceedings for old people when they die. The $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ comes and divines the direction the corpse should be taken when people die from disease, are killed in fights and who commit suicide. In such cases, the corpse is generally cremated; the corpse is placed on a stack of wood, which is set on fire. The exact location of the stack of wood is determined by the $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$.

The family must clean the house after the corpse is removed.

THE NEW YEAR IN dzp¹¹ qu¹¹ VILLAGE

NEW YEAR RULES. The New Year period (according to the Chinese lunar calendar) lasts fifteen days for the na^{53} mzi⁵³ and Han living in the village and is marked by the gathering of family members, visiting, sacrificing to dead relatives and ancestors, cleaning graves and village gatherings. The end of New Year is marked by removing $k^h v^{44} \, s^{55} \, t^h o^{II} \, po^{II}$ or the New Year pine trees. $dz \, p^{11} \, qu^{11}$ Nuosu villagers celebrate the New Year about one month earlier.

na⁵³ mzi⁵³ observe the following New Year rules:

Rule	Day	Reason
do not eat meat or oil	1	unknown
do not eat rice	1	unknown
do not blow on fires	1-3	causes wind
do not visit other homes	1-3	unknown
one's animals should stay at their own home	1-3	unknown
do not pour water	1-3	disturbs life-forms in water
do not fetch water	1-3	disturbs life-forms in water
do not cut trees	1-15	disturbs life-forms in forests
do not cultivate fields	1-15	disturbs life-forms in the earth

 $k^h v^{44} \, s o^{55} \, a^{11} \, p^h u^{44} \, a^{44} \, v^{55} \, 'NEW \, YEAR \, ANCESTORS'$. Younger na⁵³ mzi⁵³ family members return from helping relatives and friends' families build houses and doing housework in other villages, and working to earn cash income, e.g., doing construction work in such cities as Chengdu and Xichang. Children do not need to watch the livestock because the crops have been harvested and thus there are no crops for the livestock to damage and students are not in school. The family's attention turns to preparing for and then celebrating the annual $k^h v^{44} \, s o^{55}$.

Children excitedly wait for the $k^h v^{44} \, s^{55} \, a^{11} \, p^h u^{44} \, a^{44} \, v^{55}$, who return to celebrate $k^h v^{44} \, s^{55}$ with their descendants and relatives. Libu Lakhi's father typically gave this account when Libu Lakhi was a child:

My dear child, don't be naughty and misbehave, then you will get new clothes, new shoes and a new hat to wear and your dearest father will cut a very big pig foot for you to carry when the $k^h v^{44} s^{55} a^{11} p^h u^{44} a^{44} v^{55}$ arrive. $k^h v^{44} s^{55}$ is coming! And the $k^h v^{44} s^{55} a^{11} p^h u^{55} a^{44} v^{55}$ will not like you if you misbehave and cry all the time. If the $k^h v^{44} s^{55} a^{11} p^h u^{44} a^{44} v^{55}$ are

unhappy, then we will have poor harvests, our livestock will get sick and we will also become ill. Then our family will not have a happy life next year.

If Libu Lakhi curiously asked for more information about the $k^h v$ \mathfrak{sp}^{55} a^{11} $p^h u^{44}$ a^{44} v^{55} , his father further explained:

 $k^h v^{44} \, s^{55} \, a^{11} \, p^h u^{44} \, a^{44} \, v^{55}$ are all our ancestors who have died and do not live with us today. They are in m^{53} 'the sky'. They return to our home to celebrate New Year with us every year. Of course we cannot see anything like bodies or hear any sounds from them, but their $r\sigma^{53} \, h \tilde{r}^{53}$ 'spirits' are here with us. Everyone likes that. After we die, we become spirits. Spirits can see what we are doing, hear what we say and smell what we offer them when they return to our home. That's why we always offer fresh meat (raw and cooked), rice and liquor to them before we eat. That shows we respect and are devoted to them. We should respect our ancestors.

൙ൟ

The sun gleamed gently above the western mountain as my elder brother (Jiujin) and I started our greeting journey.

"Did you see our brother returning?" we asked every passerby returning from shopping in lu¹¹ ma⁴⁴.

"Who is your brother? What's his name?" replied many Nuosu. We were then silent as we sat on a boulder by the path, looking into the distance, hoping to see someone resembling Xiaolong. As we waited patiently and the light dimmed, the end of the path came nearer to us as the density of fog and murkiness increased.

"What are you two doing here?" came a voice some minutes later from the darkness.

"Did you buy new clothes for us? We have been waiting for you to return!" Jiujin blurted out.

"Did you get many firecrackers for the New Year?" I asked in extreme excitement.

"Can we both have a look, dear brother?" we both begged, eager to see our new clothes and the firecrackers, which have a very distinctive odor.

^A In 2007, this had changed with most dz_{φ}^{11} qu^{11} Village families owning a motorcycle. In 2007, there were three taxi vans that went from dz_{φ}^{11} qu^{11} Village to lu^{11} ma⁴⁴ (four to five RMB oneway).

"Quickly! Quickly! What are you two talking about? We cannot find our way back home in the darkness if you continue talking like this. You'll have a chance to see and enjoy your new clothes after we get home," Xiaolong said in such a mature, confident tone that we shut up and obediently followed him home.

Back home, Brother Xiaolong took out two jackets and two black hats from his basket. Jiujin and I then ran to our parents and showed them our new clothes. Meanwhile, Mother was sorting out the vegetables and new bowls and chopsticks that Xiaolong had bought beside the hearth. It was the happiest time when our parents said "Wow! My son is really good-looking today!"

Father often reminded us to keep the firecrackers far from the hearth. He never let us kids touch them out of concern for our safety.

When we asked why only Han people were able to make firecrackers, he would tell us the following story.

Long ago, our li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ Clan had a special gun an armspan long called sa^{53} ja^{53} p^ho^{11} . It had three barrels and we could shoot them all at the same time. They didn't use firecrackers like today. Now it is very different. We just buy firecrackers from the market and use them to sacrifice with instead of the sa^{53} ja^{53} p^ho^{11} because it is so convenient. No families have a sa^{53} ja^{53} p^ho^{11} today."

THE TWENTY-SIXTH DAY OF THE TWELFTH LUNAR MONTH: $q^h o^{44} \, \epsilon a^{55} \, ng a^{53}$. On the twenty-sixth day of the eleventh lunar month, every household does $q^h o^{44} \, \epsilon a^{55} \, ng a^{53}$ 'soot clean'. A Cleaning involves cleaning inside and outside of the house (the house courtyard and outside the courtyard). The home interior is cleaned first. The walls, pillars, sacrifice place, kitchen and ceiling are dark and dirty because smoke from the hearth fire has coated them with soot. A long bamboo pole with a bunch of leaves at the top is prepared. $ga^{53} \, ha^{53}$ 'sacrifice box^B (Figure 17), beds, quilts, clothes and so on are moved outside into the courtyard.

ക്കർ

Father cut and trimmed a long bamboo pole and began cleaning the ceiling while Mother and I were cleaning the things we had moved into the courtyard.

"Liujin,^C don't come in until I tell you, OK? The air is full of swirling dust!" Father yelled from inside the house.

"Yes, don't go inside, otherwise you'll get sick from the dust," Mother added.

"OK! Mother, why do we have to clean like this?" I asked.

"We do so every year in order to greet our ancestors when they return to celebrate the New Year with us. And we also have more time now to clean the house than at any other time," Mother explained while stuffing dirty clothing into a bag. "Go out and see if your elder sister

A $q^h o^{44} sa^{55}$ = soot on the walls and ceiling of a home that has accumulated from burning a fire in the hearth.

^B The $ga^{53} ha^{53}$ is made of wood boards and is on the left side of the hearth.

^C Liujin = six *jin* or three kilograms; his weight at birth.

and elder brother have finished cleaning $ji^{44} dBu^{55} q^h x^{53}$ 'around the house', and then tell them to take these clothes to the river and wash them."

My brother and sister were making a big pile of tree leaves on the right side of our house when I reached them. "Wow! It's extremely clean. You two did a good job," I said, looking around.

"We must, otherwise our ancestors will be unhappy when they visit us during the New Year time," Elder Sister said seriously.

Elder Brother said, "You're so lucky not to have to do the work we are doing. You don't have to do as much work as us! I'll tell Mother and Father that you also should do the same work as us next year."

"Sure! I can do everything you are doing now but later, after I grow up. Mother said you should wash these clothes in the river," I said and then got ready to run back to Mother.

"Yes, but wait a minute, Younger Brother. We also must help Father clean the house and carry the dirt here," Elder Sister said, pointing to a nearby pile of dirt.

"OK, I'll tell Mother. Why must we add the dirt from the house on this same pile?" I asked.

"In order to do better ka¹¹ me⁵³ qo⁵³ ka¹¹ ça¹¹ pi⁵³ activity," Elder Sister replied gently.

"What is $ka^{11} m\epsilon^{53} qo^{53} ka^{11} \epsilon^{21} pi^{53}$?" I asked.

"Ask Mother what we should do next. We'll tell you later," Elder Sister said.

I went back, asked Mother, returned and said, "Mother said you two come help Father and she'll wash the clothes. Tell me what ka¹¹ me⁵³ qo⁵³ ka¹¹ ça¹¹ pi⁵³ is now," I said.

"Dear Younger Brother, go back and ask Mother because we must help Father, otherwise we will have no time. Tomorrow, we have to kill the ky^{44} \mathcal{S}^{55} va^{11} k^ho^{11} 'New Year pig'," Elder Sister said patiently.

When I got back to the doorway, I could hear Father coughing. "My throat is coated with dust," he said. "I finished cleaning the ceiling, wall and pillars. You two please clean the floor and carry the dirt out for ka^{11} $m\epsilon^{53}$ qo^{53} ka^{11} ϵa^{11} pi^{53} during New Year," Father said to my brother and sister, then slapped his clothes, sending out new clouds of dust.

Elder Sister and Elder Brother went into the house with brooms. I followed and saw the floor was covered with a thin layer of soot. The ceiling, walls and pillars looked new, as though the house had been built recently.

I went outside. Mother had gone to wash the clothes. Father was resting, sitting on the courtyard floor, leaning against a wall.

"Liujin bring me a basin of water. I want to wash my face," he said. I saw his nose was covered with soot and I wanted to laugh, but then I quickly hurried away.

"Come out quickly, Liujin. The house is full of soot. You'll get sick from it," Father added as I scurried away.

When I came back, I asked, "Father, what is ka^{11} me^{53} qo^{53} ka^{11} $ça^{11}$ pi^{53} ?" I couldn't get those words out of my head.

"You do ka^{11} $m\epsilon^{53}$ qo^{53} ka^{11} ϵa^{11} pi^{53} during the New Year time," he said, as he washed his face with the towel I had brought.

"But I don't know what is it!" I said.

^A ka^{11} = eagle; $me^{53} qo^{53}$ = to not look at someone directly because you are displeased with them; $e^{21} pf^{53}$ = blind.

"The ka^{II} is a very huge, powerful bird with sharp talons. At the beginning of every year, they come to catch chickens. They like to eat chickens and it is very easy for them to catch and carry away small chickens. The trees are bare at the beginning of every year so it is a perfect time for them to catch chickens. At other times of the year, it is harder for them to catch chickens because the chickens can run into bushes or under trees with thick leaves. In order to prevent the chickens from being caught by ka^{II} —since long ago, I don't know when exactly—our ancestors believed ka^{11} me⁵³ qo⁵³ ka^{11} ca¹¹ pi⁵³ was very effective. Years ago, the activity was performed by adults, the sa^{44} ja^{44} p^ho^{II} was shot and everyone repeated ' ka^{II} me^{53} qo^{53} ka^{II} ca^{II} pf^{53} . In time however, adults lost interest in doing this so now only children do it with firecrackers. People clean their houses and use the garbage and dirt to make smoke around their houses and say ka^{II} me^{53} qo^{53} ka^{II} ca^{II} pf^{53} ,' but not many people remain interested in doing such things," Father sadly concluded.

THE TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY OF THE TWELFTH LUNAR MONTH: SLAUGHTERING PIGS. "Get up and help me make a fire," Father urged while I still was in bed.

"O... OK," I said, sat up and got dressed quickly, which was unusual for me. I rushed out and saw smoke coming from every home's courtyard, sending thick clouds above the village.

"Bring some fuel and let's make a fire," Father said, while digging a hole in the ground. When he finished, he placed a cauldron atop it, brought water in a bucket from the river and filled it. Meanwhile, I made a fire under the cauldron.

All the young na⁵³ mzi⁵³ men gather and kill New Year pigs in the order of oldest^A to youngest families. About twelve young men came to our home after we had breakfast.

"Oh, please sit first. Please sit," Mother said and asked me to bring some bowls for liquor.

"First pour a cup and put it on the sacrifice place, then offer each person a bowl of liquor," Father said as I cut $cy^{II} cy^{A4}$, put it in the $cy^{II} cy^{A4} q^h a^{II}$, added glowing charcoal from the hearth and then placed it on the sacrifice place.

"Whose New Year pig is the biggest this year?" Qijin,^D a villager in his thirties asked curiously, holding a cup of liquor in his right hand.

"Bajin's^E family," Father replied, taking a sip of his own liquor.

"No, I think your family's is biggest, Qijin. Yesterday, I saw your family's pig," Mother commented.

"OK, is everyone at home? We still have to go to other homes to kill pigs," Father said.

"Yes, all the family members are at home," Mother replied from the kitchen.

When New Year pigs are slaughtered, everyone must be at home. Traditionally, people believe that if someone is missing from the family at this time, a family member might become ill, the family's livestock might not grow well and such disasters as floods might harm the family.

^A Here 'oldest' refers to the family that has the oldest person (either male or female).

^B cy^{II} cy^{I4} is sandalwood cut from the mountain, which has a pleasing odor when burnt as a sacrifice to the ancestors. $p^h a^{53}$ $ts a^{53}$ burn cy^{II} cy^{44} during such rituals as funerals and exorcisms.

 $^{^{\}text{C}} \varphi y^{II} \varphi y^{44} q^h a^{II} = \text{container in which } \varphi y^{II} \varphi y^{44} \text{ is burnt.}$

^D Qijin = seven *jin*, or three and a half kilograms.

^E Bajin = eight jin, or four kilograms

My elder brother set off firecrackers and their explosions briefly deafened me as the men slaughtered my family's New Year pig.

"Quickly, put the blood on the sacrifice place while it is warm and toss ash on the ground to cover the blood," Father said to Mother and my elder brother in a hurried tone. Then he left with the other men to help them do the same thing at other homes.

"Why can't we let our dog lick the blood on the ground, Mother?" I asked.

"Our ancestors will be upset if we let the dog lick the blood before we offer it to them," Mother answered calmly, putting the basin of blood on the sacrifice place.

"Mother, I want to go see the pigs slaughtered at the other homes!" I said.

"All right, but be careful and come back quickly with your father," Mother said as I left.

It was about noon. Elder Brother and Mother were almost finished scalding and scraping the pig carcass. It was time for Father to return because only he knows how to butcher the pig correctly in order to offer sacrifices to the ancestors of the New Year.

"Wow! We don't have to worry about anything this year. Oh, wait a moment... here, there is a little bit of the va^{II} pi^{II} 'spleen' rolled outside, but I think it is still fine. The spleen is generally as flat as a board," Father said, holding the spleen in his hands, turning it over and over, examining it carefully.

"Oh... quickly cut out the $t s a^{II}$ 'bladder' and have a look," Mother said, looking both happy and worried.

"There isn't too much mbe^{II} 'urine' in the bladder. It will be a little dry this year, but don't worry. It should be OK," Father comforted us and himself.

"Liujin, go stretch the bladder for the ancestors," Father said, handing me the bladder.

I ran out excitedly with it and tried my best to stretch it by rubbing it on the ground and blowing it up and rubbing it on the ground again because when our ancestors come to celebrate New Year, they receive many offerings and they use the bladder to store the offerings when they leave.

 $s\sigma^{11}$ v^{11} $k\varepsilon^{11}$ $tc^h\sigma^{3B}$ 'sacrificing roasted pork', c is an important part of New Year rituals. The spleen is roasted and placed on the sacrifice place before people or animals have a chance to eat any part of the New Year pork.

"Quickly, let's offer the spleen and then we can roast lean pork to eat," Father urged while cutting up the pig carcass.

That evening, Mother used the New Year pig's large intestines to make ce^{il} v^{il} ni^{il} 'blood-sausage' for dinner. Fresh intestines are turned inside-out by inserting the end of a chopstick in one end and then pulling the intestine over the chopstick, which provides something to grip. Then they are washed. Bamboo strips are cut, bent into a circle the same diameter as the

A If the edge of the spleen is rolled slightly inwards, this is seen as a good omen—the family will make money and the family will be lucky. If the edge of the spleen is rolled slightly outwards, then it is seen as a bad omen—the family may lose money and experience bad luck. A flat spleen is seen as neither a good nor bad omen. The bladder foretells the weather. If it is full, it suggests that there will be too much precipitation and there may be flooding. Conversely, if the bladder is empty or nearly so, it will be a dry year. A half-full bladder is considered best.

^B $so^{11} v^{11}$ = roasted lean pork; $ke^{11} tc^h o^{53}$ = to sacrifice.

^C Pieces of lean pork are placed directly on coals in the hearth.

intestines and tied at the ends to keep them circular; the rings are put at the mouth of an intestine and the end of the intestine is pulled over the ring so that the sausage filling (leftover cooked rice mixed with pig blood, ginger, salt, prickly ash and garlic) may be easily placed into the intestines using the hands. The filled intestines are tied at either end and boiled for about half an hour. Periodically, a chopstick or bamboo strip is used to puncture a sausage to see if red blood comes out. Cooking continues until there is no red color. Usually, this is the only time stuffed sausages are made and eaten in the home.

THE TWENTY-EIGHTH DAY OF THE TWELFTH LUNAR MONTH: MAKING THE sa^{44} nda^{55} . The twenty-eighth day has no certain activities other than young men building the sa^{44} nda^{55} that consists of two wood poles taken from a nearby forest. One pole is about three meters long and the other is about ten meters long. A hole is dug and the shorter pole is stood upright and its base is buried. This shorter pole is sharpened at the end and then stuck through a hole made in the center of the longer pole. This is used for entertainment by two people—one person sits on each end of the pole and then they run and swing counterclockwise. People are busy during this time and the sa^{44} nda^{55} is not used much until the first day of the first lunar month.

THE TWENTY-NINTH DAY OF THE TWELFTH LUNAR MONTH: MAKING SAUSAGE. No special activities are done on the twenty-ninth day. A family might ask someone to go shopping for needed items. Pork sausage is made using the small intestines.

THE THIRTIETH DAY OF THE TWELFTH LUNAR MONTH. The thirtieth day of the twelfth lunar month until the third day of the first lunar month are the most important days of the entire New Year period. All family members should be at home during this time. Most families invite a $p^h a^{53} t s \sigma^{53}$ to hold the mbo⁵³ kho⁵³ pBu¹¹ ritual in the morning. This ritual expels disease and evil and is held at around five a.m., which is considered the best time to do the ritual before sentient creatures awaken. The ritual continues until dawn or a cock crows.

ക്കുട

The first thing to do on this morning is to cut $k^h y^{44} so^{55} t^h o^{11} po^{11}$ or pine trees of the New Year. Such trees are considered a very pure greeting to the ancestors of the New Year. Usually, it requires five small green pine trees with three whorls that should be as tall as a person. Two are tied on both sides of the $ga^{53} ha^{53}$ 'sacrifice place' and two are leaned against both sides of the door. The fifth one is inserted into the courtyard center in front of the door.

After breakfast, as Father instructed, I went looking for small pine trees in the forest on a high mountain. It was challenging for me because the trees were very tall and it was difficult to find trees with three whorls. My parents were waiting for me to have lunch with them when I returned with five small trees. I placed them all in their proper places as soon as I finished

^A During mbo⁵³ kho⁵³ pBu¹¹, the $p^h a^{53} ts \sigma^{53}$ chants to dispel such evil things as illness and curses put on family members by others.

^B Misfortune is caused by evils, which can easily hear the $p^h a^{53}$ tsa^{53} 's chants before people and such other life-forms as frogs and birds awaken and begin making noise.

lunch. Father began collecting needles to build the $ky^{44} \, so^{55} \, a^{11} \, p^h u^{44} \, a^{44} \, y^{55} \, ro^{44} \, gy^{53A}$ 'path of the ancestors of the New Year' from under the $ga^{53} \, ha^{53}$ to the doorway. We completed a green, eight-centimeter wide path in about ten minutes.

Around two p.m., the sound of conches being blown suddenly broke the silence of the quiet valley, followed by the rattle-tattle of firecrackers. I felt anxious because Mother had told me that if we sacrificed very late on New Year's Eve, the clan's dead relatives and ancestors would become enraged and then crops mature late. This is why families compete to be the first to sacrifice to their ancestors.

I ran back into our house and saw Father cutting sandalwood. Mother and my sisters were busy cooking in the kitchen while Elder Brother was preparing the firecrackers. This is the most ceremonious part of the New Year. However, I was a child and only interested in firecrackers and watching them explode.

"Go with your elder brother and bring back a big dead tree trunk for a fire," Father commanded.

"No! Father I want to see the firecrackers," I objected.

"Quickly! Otherwise, we won't have a big New Year pig next year," Father said.

"Let's go far away and find the biggest one," Elder Brother suggested.

"Can you carry it if it is really big?" I worried.

"I have a rope. I can carry it on my back with the rope. Our New Year's pig will be very big next year if we can bring back the biggest one," he said and showed me the rope that he had already prepared.

"Yeah, let's go find the biggest one. I'm sorry I'm too small to help very much, Brother," I apologized.

We did bring a big trunk back home finally, but we were not sure if it was the biggest.

"May I play with one please, Brother?" I asked, squatting in front of him. I wanted to touch some of those attractive red bunches of firecrackers.

"No! Father will scold you if you do. Father said it is very dangerous for kids to play with them," he said sternly.

"OK! Everyone come prostrate to our ancestors," Father said, standing in front of the ga^{53} ha^{53} . The sacred sound of the conch echoed in my ears and then all of us prostrated in front of the ancestors while Father chanted:

 $\begin{array}{l} ho^{53}\ da^{11}\ te^{11},\ ta^{11}\ h\tilde{u}^{11}\ da^{11}\ te^{11} \\ la^{44}\ lu^{53}\ ti^{11}\ k^h\gamma^{53}\ ru^{11}\ dja^{44} \\ la^{44}\ lu^{53}\ ti^{11}\ k^h\gamma^{53}\ ru^{11}\ k^h\gamma^{44}\ sə^{55}\ su^{44} \\ sə^{11}\ na^{11}\ v^{53}\ na^{53}\ no^{53}\ k\epsilon^{11}\ tc^hə^{53} \end{array}$

Oh da te, tonight is The night of the Tiger Year The New Year of the Tiger Year We offer you meat and liquor...

I rushed out as soon as I received the v^{53} dz u^{53B} from Father to see my elder brother setting off firecrackers.

^A The pine needles are used to build a road for the ancestors when they join their living descendants during the New Year .

^B $v^{53} dz_0 v^{53} = \text{liquor elders offered younger generations to drink after finishing the sacrifice just described was believed to be a lucky medicine with blessings from the ancestors.$

"OK, tonight is the only chance we can all be together in the whole busy year. Our crops were very good last year, our livestock didn't get sick and none of our family members were ill. Everything has gone very well. From examining the pig's bladder of our New Year pig, our crops next year will grow well with enough water. The only thing that's a little unsure is that the spleen was..." Father continued while everyone else ate, enjoying the food.

"Don't talk so loud, your father is talking," Mother said.

"It's normal for siblings to disagree with each other and with us—your parents. We should care for and forgive each other. Especially, elders should be more patient with the younger ones," Father said, paused and took a sip of liquor.

"I want to go to visit our aunt's home in §a⁴⁴ pa⁵³ Village and..." said Younger Sister, seizing the chance when Father paused.

"Let your father finish first, kid," Mother said.

"Next year, your younger sister is going to marry. After that, we won't have much chance to celebrate the New Year together like tonight," Father said.

"Please eat, Father, you have been drinking a long time without eating very much," Elder Sister said in concern that Father would become badly drunk quickly.

"OK, I will. OK! Now everyone please say whatever you want to say," Father said and began eating.

"Right. Your elder sister is also going to marry and leave our home. Next year, if we care about each other and help each other, then there is nothing that can stop us, even though the spleen of the New Year is not as good as we wished," Mother said, taking over the speaking role Father had relinquished.

It was almost midnight and the candles on the sacrifice place gleamed in a dim, sacred way. We had earlier put the large end of the trunk in the hearth and, as it burned, we continued to push it back into the hearth. By the time we had finished the New Year meal, only a bit of the trunk had burnt.

"Oh, we haven't washed our legs," Elder Sister remembered.

"Yeah, I almost forgot. The big wooden basin is behind the door, and also we have to go to the stream and take enough water^A for three days," Mother said, pointing to the door.

We nine family members washed our legs together in the big wooden basin because it encourages family unity and it brings good luck. Then my elder sister and brother went to fetch water and filled our home's water containers.

"I feel dizzy from drinking. You all please protect the ridges of the rice fields," Father said and then went to bed.

"Tonight, we should stay up all night to protect the edges of our rice fields edges, but please go to bed when you feel real sleepy," Mother encouraged.

"Mother, why should we stay up the whole night?" I asked.

^A During the first, second and third days of the New Year, sentient creatures are believed to be resting. It is taboo for people to take water from a stream or even touch water in a stream. To do so is to destroy such life-forms in the water as frogs, fish and dragons.

^B All family members are expected to stay at home through the night. One significance of doing this is that it protects the rice fields' edges from collapsing, in which case the fields drain and produce no crops.

"If we all sleep, nobody will keep our ancestors company and then the edges of the rice fields will surely collapse," Mother explained.

THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST LUNAR MONTH: EATING no^{53} bo^{11} ly^{44} ly^{11} . Prolonged blares from the sacred conch woke me the next morning as I lay in bed. I realized Father was sacrificing to the ancestors again. The aromatic odor of smoldering cy^{11} cy^{44} and Father's chanting made me so energetic that I leapt out of bed.

"Please take this and sacrifice it before it gets cold," Father said, handing me a big bowl with three no^{53} bo^{11} ly^{44} ly^{11} as large as fists from the ga^{53} ha^{53} . I took the bowl and placed it for a moment besides each of the following places: the qa^{11} $pæ^{11}$ 'by the hearth', $q^ho^{11}bo^{11}$ $pæ^{11}$ 'by the doorway', ka^{44} dBy^{55} $pæ^{11}$ 'by the kitchen' and the t^ho^{11} po^{11} zi^{11} $pæ^{11}$ 'by the New Year pine tree' in the courtyard. Each time I placed the bowl in these locations, I bowed to show respect to the spirits that dwell there.

"Please have some no^{53} bo^{11} ly^{44} ly^{11} , then help your father t^ho^{11} ka^{11} $t\varphi^hy^{53}$ 'stick pine needles'," Mother said, offering me a bowl of no^{53} bo^{11} ly^{44} ly^{11} .

"Now, don't blow on the fire. And be sure you don't pour water out today," she said as I was about to blow on the fire in the hearth to make myself warmer, holding the bowl of bo^{II}

 $^{A}no^{53}po^{11}$ is a type of rice plant that is twice as tall as ordinary rice plants or $dzi^{44}po^{11}$. $no^{53}po^{11}$ grains are bigger and longer than $dzi^{44} po^{11}$ grains. po^{53} 'grains of $po^{53} po^{11}$ ' are steamed and then the resulting sticky substance is beaten with the blunt side of an ax, a mallet or a big hammer. It is then eaten with honey. Uncooked no^{53} is called $no^{53}zo^{11}ts^ho^{11}$. After the boiled $no^{53}zo^{11}ts^ho^{11}$ is removed from the same large pot it was boiled in, the pot is cleaned, dried and then oil is added. After the oil is hot, $no^{53}zo^{11}ts^ho^{11}$ is added and the fire is reduced. The pot is covered and the $no^{53}zo^{11}ts^ho^{11}$ cooks for ten to twenty minutes. After $no^{53}zo^{11}ts^ho^{11}$ is cooked it becomes $no^{53} zo^{11}$. Next, the $no^{53} zo^{11}$ is served and eaten in bowls. Salt may be added. Another food is made from no^{53} : rice is soaked in water for several hours and then the grains are ground in a hand millstone in the home. The resulting thick white liquid (resembling yogurt) flows through a clean cloth into a mo44 tsh54411 large bamboo container. After the grinding is finished, a second clean cloth is put atop the first cloth and a thick layer of ash from the hearth is put atop the cloth to dry the mixture. The next morning, the mixture inside the mo^{44} ts $^h\partial^{44}$ has solidified, is cut into pieces, dried under the sunshine and rolled in the hands. It easily breaks and becomes as fine as flour, which is put in a container. Water is then added and the mixture is kneaded into dough. Pinches of dough are rolled into balls and the balls are put in boiling water. The balls first sink to the bottom, but rise to the top when cooked. These balls ' no^{53} bo^{11} Iv^{44} Iv^{11} ' are served in bowls and eaten with honey. Few families made this at home in 2006. Instead, wet no^{53} was taken to one of two homes in the village with a machine that ground it into the thick, yogurt-like liquid described above for a nominal fee. This was attractive because it was convenient. However, there was a consensus that po^{53} bo^{11} ly^{44} ly^{11} made in this way was not as tasty as $no^{53} bo^{11} ly^{44} ly^{11}$ made from hand-milled paste.

^B Cold and odorless offerings do not please deities and ancestors. They delight in odors in the same way living humans enjoy drinking and eating.

*ly*⁴⁴ *ly*¹⁷ in my right hand. "Please eat more. There's a lot left. It's not tasty after it's cold," Mother urged.

After I finished eating the $bo^{11} Iy^{44} Iy^{11}$ I took a knife and cut carefully under the bark of the pine tree branches. This gave me strips of pine needles still attached to the bark. I then took bits of $bo^{11} Iy^{44} Iy^{11}$ and coated the inside of the bark with it. I stuck the short strips of pine needles to the top edge of the $ga^{53} ha^{53}$, one or two strips on the $ze^{11} Bu^{11}$ 'pillars', several strips on the $nde^{11} pe^{11}$ 'both sides of the room', a neat row of strips above the $q^ho^{11} bo^{11}$ 'door', a neat row of strips above the door of our home's three livestock (pigs, water buffalo, goats) rooms, a tidy row of strips above the $ka^{44} dBy^{55}$ 'kitchen' door, a tidy row of strips above the tobacco-drying room, and a tidy row of strips above the courtyard gate. And I did it in that order.

Father then drove our goats and water buffalo to the mountains to graze.

Later, I went to the *sa*⁴⁴ *nda*⁵⁵ where villagers had gathered. This meeting demonstrates traditional village leadership. Elders talk about what we have done that is good for our village and what should continue; they also discuss what has been detrimental for our village. Younger generations listen and often change their behavior accordingly, e.g., people should help families that request help in planting and harvesting crops.

It is also an opportunity for young villagers to enjoy themselves. Many young women in traditional clothing form a circle and dance. They are led by a man playing a ka^{44} qv^{53} 'short flute' until late at night. Others enjoy swinging and seesawing on the sa^{44} nda^{55} while yelling a^{53} xo^{53} xo^{53} and $a^{53}hr^{53}hr^{53}hr^{53}$.

This gathering encourages a sense of unity among na⁵³ mzi⁵³ villagers and a sense of wanting to help each other. Each family brings firewood, a piece of pork, a bottle of liquor and bowls, pots and wooden basins. Villagers cook and eat together.

Children are not very interested in cooking but are keen to compare their cooked pig feet. Children dressed in their ba^{11} $ts^h \partial^{44} s \partial^{53}$ tsa^{11} 'new clothes' carry a pig foot in a fabric bag, gather in a children's group and compare their pig feet to see whose is biggest. Parents comfort children who are disappointed that their pig foot was not the largest by saying, "Oh, don't cry, don't cry, we will raise a very big New Year pig next year and you will surely win the competition." Children sit down together and happily gnaw their pig feet.

Elders return home in the evening. Young people make a huge bonfire and sing and dance until late at night from the first to third days of the New Year.

THE SECOND DAY OF THE FIRST LUNAR MONTH: EATING $no^{53} zo^{11}$. On the second day of the New Year people can only eat $no^{53} zo^{11}$. They do not eat meat and soup. As was the case the previous day, people continue to gather in the village, dance, sing and enjoy themselves on the sa^{44} nda^{55} .

THE THIRD DAY OF THE FIRST LUNAR MONTH: EATING no^{44} fit⁵³. B The ancestors leave the home on the third day of the New Year. Sacrifices are made to the ancestors at home

_

^A People yell to express excitement and happiness while playing on the sa⁴⁴ nda⁴⁴.

^B no^{44} fu^{53} is made from no^{53} flour. This is made into dough and pieces of the dough are formed into round flat pieces, put into a pot with hot melted lard in the bottom and then the dough pieces are mashed and beaten until they become larger and larger. The dough pieces are turned over repeatedly until they are cooked.

and in front of the graves; water is fetched from the stream and relatives begin visiting each other. People start sacrificing to the ancestors when the rooster crows at around five in the morning. no^{44} fir^{53} is the main food that is offered to the ancestors in the morning.

∂

"Why must we always get up so early to sacrifice?" I asked Mother.

"Our ancestors will complain that they cannot return with their friends if they must wait a long time for no^{44} fir^{53} ," she explained gently.

Every year, I was awakened by "dong dong dong..." the sound of Father beating^A the no^{53} cake in the kitchen. Everyone gets up and shows respect to the ancestors by prostrating to them, which also brings good luck. Simultaneously, the village is full of the sounds of conch horns being blown and the popping of firecrackers as no^{44} fir⁵³ is offered to the ancestors. In addition to sacrificing, the ancestors' graves are visited and offered no^{44} fir⁵³ after daybreak.

Some families invite others and especially children, for $q^h o^{11} b o^{11} NG e^{53}$ 'Jump Through the Door'. It is taboo for people to visit each other or for domestic animals to leave one's own home until this simple ritual is performed. A child's zodiac year and the zodiac symbol associated with the New Year determine which children are invited.^B

"Liujin, come jump through our door. Your zodiac year is the chicken," Qijin, a neighbor standing outside our courtyard door, called on the second day of the New Year.

"Yeah, sure, I'll be there soon," I said excitedly because I knew I would be given candy and money from $e^{i^{53}}$ vi⁵³ and the family's ancestors.

" $k^h v^{44} \, s^{55} \, a^{11} \, su^{44} \, su^{44} \, o^{11}$ 'Is the New Year happy'?" I said, holding three sticks of smoldering Chinese incense in my right hand and standing outside the door of Qiqin's home.

" $k^h \gamma^{44} \, s^{44} \, su^{44} \, su^{44} \, o^{11}$ The New Year is very happy', please come in quickly'," Qijin said, waiting for me inside his house.

I entered, put the three sticks of incense on their $ga^{53} ha^{53}$ and prostrated three times in front of the $ga^{53} ha^{53}$. Qijin began chanting and beating a drum. Then he gave me a cup of liquor, which was a gift from gi^{53} vi⁵³ and his family's ancestors. I drank it and was very happy to receive half a RMB after having breakfast at their home.

৵৺

Relatives visit each other, bringing half a pig head and liquor, and also set off firecrackers. Commonly understood rules determine which pieces of pork to take when visiting. For example,

A $no^{44}fir^{53}$ is a no^{53} cake that is made by mixing and adding flour to cold water until it becomes thick, kneading it, taking a fist-size piece of dough, which is put it into a large pot containing hot oil on the kitchen stove. The dough is then beaten with a large heavy spatula until it becomes thin and wide. Salt is sprinkled on top.

^B We are unsure of the rules that determine this.

when visiting parents and grandparents, half a pig head or a pig tongue is a suitable gift. Other families, including those of siblings, receive $la^{11} z u^{44}$.

THE THIRD TO THE FIFTEENTH DAYS OF THE FIRST LUNAR MONTH: RELATIVES VISIT EACH OTHER. People continue to visit and relax until the fifteenth day of the New Year. A local saying goes 'The fifteenth day of the New Year is far more important than the first day of the New Year', On the night of the fifteenth, the family cooks half a pig head and offers it to the ancestors, who return to the home, after having left on the morning of the third day.

ଌକ୍ତ

Family members took the small, dry pine trees and circled the home, for the ancestors would be back to take them away the next morning. "The ancestors of the New Year will take away all the bad things of the last year," Father told me when I asked him why we did such things. The small pine trees cannot be removed from the home until the next New Year if any family members are absent (not at home at that moment, or those who did not return for the New Year rituals) because family members will fall ill.

On the fifteenth day of the New Year, Father walked through the rooms of our home, collecting the New Year pines and then circled the outside of the courtyard counterclockwise.

ଚ୍ଚକ୍ତ

I returned to my home in January 2006 to celebrate the New Year with my family. I noticed traditions were changing fast. "Just put the pork on the ga^{53} ha^{53} , I feel lazy," Eldest Brother said to his son, Guoqiang (b. 1988), from where he was sprawled on the sofa watching TV.

"Wait a moment and I'll do it after this sitcom ends," Guoqiang said. I said nothing but my heart felt heavy.

^A Strips of pork are hung from the ceiling and over time, they become dry. However, during this time of visiting and presenting gifts, the pork ($la^{11} zu^{44}$) is fresh—not dry.

na⁵³ mzi⁵³ ENGAGEMENT AND MARRIAGE

LIBU LAKHI'S ENGAGEMENT

1993

"Do you think you're very handsome? Do you think I cannot get another one? Do you..."

I ran and ran and dared not look back. The more I ran, the rougher and louder the voice became. There were four girls— Bu^{44} $v\epsilon^{55}$ (the one engaged to me) and three other girls—her friends—whose names I didn't know. Finally I slowed and saw that they had stopped chasing me.

The mountain, scattered with green trees, had taken on a yellowish twinge in the gleaming, diminishing sun. Boy shepherds drove their goats and sheep back to their households, hidden from view by the branches of trees growing on the mountain slope. Smoke rose straight into the blue sky from $\mathrm{Bu}^{44} \ v \epsilon^{55}$'s home. The outer yard was full of villagers. Suddenly, a gentle breeze sprang up, bringing the disagreeable odor of burning goat hair; a smell and sight I had seen many times before during weddings, funerals and engagement parties.

Father remained behind. I wanted to return and see him but I recalled the scolding and yelling I had received from the four girls and what Father had just said to me: "Son, go back home quickly and secretly. They seemed very angry. They won't do anything to an old man. I'll deal with everything."

I immediately did what he said, even though I was extremely interested in the children playing a wolf and sheep game. Father is the person I admire and respect the most. I never dared disobey him. He taught me how to use a gun on the mountain during hunting times, educated me about how to be brave and how to behave properly in daily life.

Hunger, exhaustion and the fact that it was getting dark urged me home. I recalled Mother's upset face and Brother's angry scolding, the result of my opposing the marriage they had arranged for me.

1988

"Liujin, quickly put these on," Father said, pushing a ball of a ragged shirt and a pair of trousers into my chest. I realized the black trousers were my elder brother's and the red shirt was my elder sister's. Both were covered with patches.

"Why?" I asked in confusion. I rarely wore clothes, even underwear—except during the several months of winter each year.

"We are going to dza^{53} qa^{53} tBu^{11} to visit your aunt, uncle and cousins," he replied while changing his own clothes.

"OK," I replied, quickly donning the trousers and shirt.

I was extremely excited because I had never before left the village where I was born.

The sky was bright and clean above the green mountain ridges. The rice plants in the rice fields near the winding river were vibrantly green. Farmers walked along the irrigation ditches between the fields, ensuring that water diverted from the river was properly irrigating

the fields. They did this as carefully as parents rear their children. Children swam in the pools in the river with the water buffaloes they were tending. The sounds of birds twittering in the trees beside the river and the laughter of children playing and splashing water at each other vibrated in a gentle breeze laden with the perfume of countless flowers. On the way, as we left the fields and climbed into the mountains, we heard various birds sing. I gazed in the direction of this music but I could not see any birds. Instead, some goat-like animals rushed into the thick forest, disturbed by the sounds of our arrival. Father carried two and half kilograms of liquor in a white plastic container. I followed energetically, delighted with my 'new' clothes.

"Father, what happened in Aunt's home?" I asked.

"Nothing special. We just want to visit. You can make friends and play with your cousins," he replied.

As soon as we reached Aunt's home, Father talked to their family members. I was very excited to meet them for the first time.

Slowly as darkness descended, more village kids gathered and we played wolf and sheep. A That was the happiest night of my childhood. We shouted and squealed as we escaped from the wolf. Finally, I was out of breath. When I felt my bare feet getting hot, I sat on the ground to watch the others play. Gradually, they came and sat around me, wearing curious expressions.

"Are you a girl or a boy?" $Bu^{44} v\epsilon^{55}$, the one I was engaged to, asked curiously.

"Of course, I am a boy," I replied in irritation.

"No, you're wearing girl's clothes. You're a girl," another boy insisted. They all burst into laughter simultaneously.

My face seemed to burn. I called to Father but I got no reply.

"Oh, let's see," one said and then they all took turns putting their hands on my chest.

I was frightened by this bullying and ran back into the house, intent on telling Father about these kids' bad behavior. I was surprised as soon as I entered the room. Under the dim light of resin, Father held the end of a small pig's gall bladder and was intoning loudly to the people who filled the room:

Tonight, we two families gather here Tonight, Liujin and Bu⁴⁴ vɛ⁵⁵ meet here Like two bright stars meeting each other Like the sun and the moon meeting each other Like...

As soon as Father finished, $ndza^{44} ha^{55}$, $Bu^{44} v\epsilon^{55}$'s father, took the gallbladder from Father's hands and repeated what Father had said, but in a slightly altered way.

"Father, what's this about?" I asked curiously, unable to control myself.

"Shut up! What does a seven year-old kid know?" he answered smiling, and resumed listening to ndza⁴⁴ ha⁵⁵'s speech.

^A A group of children make a line, each holding the child in front of them. The child at the front of the line is the 'ewe' and seeks to protect/block the children from being caught by the 'wolf' who is another child who faces the 'ewe'.

^B Pinewood containing much resin is burned at night for lighting.

I found myself at the foot of a huge tree trunk by the path that zigzagged up the mountain slope. I realized I had slipped and fallen in the darkness. Suddenly, everything was deadly quiet. It was hard to see the path at night. Everything I had just recalled was now utterly forgotten. My hair stood on end as a dark human-like figure loomed in front of me. I could hardly breathe. The figure became steadily larger. Fortunately, a dog's bark from far away encouraged me to look more carefully. It was only a tree trunk. Night birds began chirping and I started to sing loudly, quickening the speed of my steps without looking back.

All my family members were sleeping. Father's obedient hunting dog jumped up on me, wagging its tail at the door. After I ate some leftovers in the kitchen, I lay in bed, took a deep breath and tried to sleep.

I was afraid of Mother and Elder Brother's reaction the next day. The argument from the night before replayed: "Liujin, you will marry Bu^{44} $\mathrm{v}\epsilon^{55}$ after you graduate from middle school in a year," Father said, sitting by the hearth after finishing dinner.

"What about my study? You mean I should just stop?' I demanded, continuing to eat my bowl of noodles.

"What you have learned in middle school is good enough. Think about us, your parents. We never went to school for even a day, but have almost finished dealing with our lives," Mother added.

"I want to continue studying in college after I graduate because I'll then be able to find a job and have a better life," I said, suddenly losing my appetite.

"From the days of our ancestors to our current generation, nobody has ever had an official job. Farming and herding are our fate. We depend on our land and livestock," Elder Brother said.

"Yes. Furthermore, our li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ Clan has no connections with important people, as do some families. It would be very hard to get an official job, even if you got more education and a diploma," Father said.

"I can find a job," I said. I wondered why not even one person from our li^{44} Bu 55 Clan had an official job. I made a strong decision that I would continue studying until I got an official job.

"I think it's better to return home, marry early and form your own family. We won't waste much money on that," Father said.

"Yes, don't go to school anymore. We know you have tried very hard at school. But for a poor family with seven kids, this is the best way to..." Mother started.

"Yes, it's the best way. We can marry her into our home this winter," Father said.

"Then there'll be another family," Mother said.

"No, no, no, I won't. I won't. I want to continue to go to school and find a job," I said.

Elder Brother Bajin had come to our home that night to help convince me to stay at home and marry, rather than studying Tibetan in Kangding. "It's useless to study Tibetan. You won't find a job in the future," he said.

"Yes, but Liujin won't listen to us," Mother said.

"I have always listened to you. But this is so significant that I can't consent. I want to study and I especially want to learn Tibetan because I am Tibetan," I said and started packing in preparation for leaving the next day. A heavy stone lay on my heart.

"Don't be silly. Listening to your parents is always right. You're still young. You don't know many things. Listen to us," Father said, taking out his pipe, getting ready to smoke.

"It's so stupid that you want to study Tibetan. This is China. It's better to get married and make a family of your own rather than wasting four years in that Tibetan school," Bajin said.

"I want to learn Tibetan. I just want to, I don't know why, Brother," I said.

"Where will the money come from? It doesn't grow on trees. I have no money to support your study," Bajin said angrily.

"I don't need even one *yuan* from you for my school fees," I said, pointing the index finger of my right hand at him suddenly, a very rude gesture in na⁵³ mzi⁵³ culture.

He stared at me for a long time in surprise. Later I regretted and felt guilty for having behaved that way. He bought gifts for me when I got the top score in my class. And he was the one who always encouraged me to study hard in both primary and middle school. Every time his family cooked some special food he invited me to his home to eat. He always supported me. I didn't understand why he had changed his mind.

"Shut up! You don't know how hard it was to raise you guys from infants to this stage and now you behave like this," Mother continued.

"Please inform them that I will never marry her until I finish my study and find a job," I said.

"How can we just go there and say that? If we do, our families will become enemies," Brother said.

"No, no!" I shouted and ran outside.

I found myself in the water buffalo stable in the darkness. Tears streamed down my face and drenched my sleeves.

"Liujin, Liujin, where are you?" Father called.

"Brother, Brother..." my younger sister called.

I knew all of my family members were looking for me. They soon came to me, holding torches of wheat stalks.

"My dear son, come back and sleep. You must get up early tomorrow and go to school," Father said gently.

"No, I won't until you all agree that I don't have to marry her," I said. Father then promised that whatever happened he would help me continue to attend school.

"Come back and sleep. I promise you will go to school as long as you want. We will try our best to support you, even though our family condition is not very good," he said, holding my right hand. Then I followed him.

That night I slept with Father and it was one the most comfortable and unforgettable nights of my childhood.

The cackling of our neighbor's rooster awakened me the next morning. I got up and decided to stay at home another day. The next day, Father returned with the outcome of the consultation with my bride-to-be—we paid 700 RMB, a goat and five kilos of liquor. None of us went to the field to work that day, although Younger Brother went to herd on the mountaintop. A goat, five kilos of liquor and 700 RMB were worth about 1,000 RMB—an astronomical sum at that time for a poor family of ordinary farmers.

I arrived in dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹ Village in the late afternoon to attend a funeral. After a night of funeral rituals, singing and dancing I was exhausted and hungry the next morning. My sister-in-law brought me to a neighbor's home to end my gnawing hunger. A woman with a baby on her back served me. "Please make yourself at home and eat. You are a student and must have been tortured a lot last night," she said, bringing me a wooden bowl of cooked beef and a second bowl of beef soup.

"Yes, yes," I replied respectfully.

"Add chili and salt as you like," she said, placing small bowls of salt and chili on the table and then handing me a pair of chopsticks.

"Yes, yes," I said.

I ate as soon as I got the chopsticks. I finished three bowls of rice without so much as raising my head. She saw me stop eating and came over. "Please eat more, please eat more," she encouraged.

"Oh, I'm full, I'm really full," I replied with a smile and saw her face turn red.

"Please..." she said and then turned and fled without completing the sentence.

"Why did she behave like that? Is she falling in love with me? Have I done something wrong?" I wondered.

Sister-in-law came in at that moment and said, "OK, we're leaving."

Our hostess came to the courtyard gate to see us off and said, "OK, please go slowly, go slowly."

On the way, Sister-in-law laughed and asked, "Did you recognize her?"

"Who?" I said.

"The one who served you," she said.

"No. Who is she?" I said, puzzled.

"Bu⁴⁴ $v\epsilon^{55}$, the one you were engaged to a long time ago," she said.

"What? You mean she is ..." I said in astonishment.

SANJIN'S^A ARRANGED MARRIAGE

"Save me, Brother. I beg you. You're the only one who can save me from danger. It is only one week—seven days. They are forcing me to marry. I hate everything and everyone around me. Everything around me seems to press me down. I only want to get out of this darkness..."

"What's wrong? How can I help?" Meiduo's voice broke my reverie after I finished reading the letter from my distant home.

"Read this," I said and handed her the letter. She was not only my classmate, but also a good friend. She took it gently with a nod. I soon discovered tears flowing down her cheeks, dropping on the letter in her hands, written in pencil.

"Dawa, don't worry. First let's help her get out of there and into our school. She can stay with us. We can try to find a restaurant job for her. Oh, I never heard of such a pitiful girl in this world," she said, wiping her cheeks and sniffling.

^A Sanjin = three *jin* or one and a half kilograms.

"Is it possible?" I asked.

She nodded.

I was extremely impressed by her compassionate, loyal and pure heart. However, I still hesitated for I was not in my hometown. The Sichuan Tibetan Language School is located in Ganzi Tibetan Autonomous Prefecture. I had no relatives, no money and no home there. I was still a mere vocational school student—a drop of water in an ocean. What could I do for my younger sister? Bring her to Kangding?

A couple of days later I called a Han family who, at that time, had the only phone in our village. They charged other villagers to use it. I eventually was able to talk to my second eldest brother. He is considered the most decisive and smartest among my siblings. "Women! They'll follow a dog if married to a dog and follow a chicken if married to a chicken. Ignore her. She refuses now, but she won't later. Just do your study," he said impatiently.

I put the receiver down heavily and did not know what to do. I could not concentrate on my study. Was it really true that women did whatever their husbands wanted? Should women always follow men? These questions went through my mind and then I decided that I must try to help my sister. Then I faced many questions: Where would she stay if she came to my school? What would she do? Where was the money for food? What if she got ill? What if something happened to her during the journey? Ignore it? She was only fifteen. Would she commit suicide? Would her husband be good to her after she married?

"Dawa, go eat. The other students have finished," Meiduo said. I was sitting under a pine tree by our school's sports ground.

"I have no appetite," I said.

"Come on. It's important to not get too preoccupied. Your studies will suffer," Meiduo said.

"There's nothing in my heart except my younger sister right now," I replied.

"Everything will be OK. We'll figure it out," Meiduo said.

"I won't be OK until I have solved this," I said.

"I think Aunt Xiaohong will help. She's very kind," Meiduo said with sudden inspiration.

I didn't know very much about this woman. The students referred to her as 'Aunt Xiaohong'. She was a widow, her son was twelve and her late husband had been a teacher. She was the door guard at the girl's dormitory. I hesitated and didn't visit her until noon the next day.

"Aunt Xiaohong, I'm in great trouble. I don't know if you can help me," I said meekly, plucking the window's metal bars. Boys were not allowed to enter the girls' dormitory.

"Ya, say it. What is it?" she stared at me directly. "Just say it. Quickly, what happened?" she said.

"My sister is going to marry in six days. This has been arranged by my parents and relatives..." after I said this I felt a little excited and relieved and explained the situation in detail. However, my heart was pounding. This and my hot face made me uncomfortable. I observed her reaction periodically now and then.

"Oh, I see. Sure, she can stay and eat with me if she doesn't mind. How terrible. You should bring her here," she said.

"Thank you, Aunt Xiaohong. Thank you very much. I'll start on this immediately. Thank you," I blurted out, a tingling sensation filling my body.

"Don't worry," Aunt Xiaohong said.

Many people encouraged me. I felt confident. Yes, I would do it. For me, an eighteenyear-old boy, it all seemed believable and true.

I phoned her after afternoon classes. "Younger Sister, can you come to Kangding by yourself?" I asked.

"Sure. But nobody will give me bus fare," she said.

"Don't worry. I'll send it to you in an express envelope. Go to town and check the post office every day beginning three days from now," I said.

"OK. Will you meet me at the Kangding Bus Station?" she asked.

"Of course," I said.

"But I'm worried about how to..." she said.

"Go to the Xichang Bus Station and get a Xichang-Kangding ticket after you get the money. It's a direct bus. Make sure you call me right after you get the letter," I said.

I had already paid the money I had earned from doing construction work during the last vacation to our school's cafeteria for my food bill so I borrowed one hundred RMB from a teacher. I put the money and a piece of paper with general instructions into an envelope, sent it by express mail and waited for her phone call.

Beside a rumbling river, our school settled into relative silence. A road ran abreast of the river, stretching out from the valley. In the early morning, an opaque sun rose drowsily from above a snow-covered mountain summit, shooting out colorful, glimmering rays. Students entered the classroom building, bustling with books under their arms and in their Tibetan robe pouches, which made them appear pregnant. On every floor of the building, students read as they slowly paced back and forth to the melodic songs of morning birds perched in trees around the schoolyard. Other students mopped and cleaned the area in front of the classroom. Suddenly, the sounds of morning chanting emanated from the whole building and, as they mixed with the songs of birds, the whole ambiance was that of a remote monastery. I sat in my classroom and prayed that all would be well with my sister.

I waited and waited... three days, two days, one day...

෯෯

"Hi, Brother... I'm so scared. Everyone hates me and I hate everyone except you..." she said and rushed into my arms.

"Thank the gods. You arrived safely. Oh, thank the gods. Now no one can force you to marry someone you don't love. You are completely free," I exulted, wiping away tears from her delicate cheeks with trembling hands.

"Will they come to kill our parents and burn down our house?" she asked.

"No, wealth and position do not make them above the law," I said.

"But how can we live without a single relative?" she asked.

"I'll ask help from Brother Bajin. He has saved more than 30,000 RMB. He's the richest person in our village," I said.

"But you said you would never ask for any of his money," she said.

"Oh, yes. I do remember," I said.

"I have an idea... Let's go to the mountain top and ask çi⁵³ vi⁵³ for help," I said.

A compassionate-looking face appeared under a huge tree trunk. Green thick leaves under the blue sky contrasted sharply with the whiteness of several tufts of clouds floating by. "What do you want children?" the face asked.

"Your holiness, we have come for help," I said.

"I see everything. You, girl, escaped from an arranged marriage. You, boy, have disobeyed your family. You compassionate and brave children. You have experienced pleasure and suffering. Come, there is no sorrow, no..."

ଌକ୍ଷ

I found myself in bed with my eyes full of tears. It was five o'clock the next morning.

"Hello, this is Liujin. May I speak to my sister?" I said after dialing my second older brother's home.

"Oh, sorry. She is still at her wedding..." an impatient voice grumbled.

I rushed up the mountain behind our school. I gasped tearfully. Sweat washed my face. The river and road grew increasingly vague. An eagle hovered and squawked in a cold strong wind under the cloud-littered sky.

I set out with my friends from Liangshan Prefecture for the bus station several months later. The winter holiday had just begun. We were going home. We were the only ones on the quiet, frozen street at such an early hour. Towering buildings and tall streetlights on both sides seemed to be sentinels.

About fifteen hours later I was at home and quickly I was being questioned. "Did you really think you could take responsibility for her if we had given her the one hundred RMB you sent?" Bajin asked.

I said nothing.

"How dare you, a mere student, knowing only a little Tibetan..." he scolded.

I said nothing.

The next morning I chatted with my sister in our vegetable garden, "You changed your mind, Sister?"

"They did not let me go to town after your last phone call," she sobbed. "Our nephew, Guoqiang, was beside me when we talked on the phone."

"He repeated what we said?" I asked.

"Yes, to Mother. Later, she went to the post office every day and didn't let me leave the home. She got the letter and pretended nothing had happened before I married..." she sobbed, unable to continue.

It became darker and we returned home.

"Why did all of you force her, Mother?" I asked.

"What does she know? Pula's family is the richest in the Xichang area. Her husband, Lopa, is also not bad. They are attracted by her height and beauty. As someone with only a primary school education, she should understand but she doesn't," Mother said.

"But she has never liked that guy," I said.

"She's a child. Where else can we find a family as rich as this one? She'll accept this if all of us work together and persuade her. What other future has she got?" Mother said.

"Right. Her father-in-law works for the County Education Bureau. He probably can help you after you graduate," Father said.

"Money and position cannot replace true love. You made the decision without her agreement, without a phone call to me. It's her life," I said loudly.

"I also married your father this way, child," Mother said.

"Mother, times are different," I said.

"In fact, she agreed," Mother said.

I said nothing.

ଌକ୍ତ

"Mother said you actually agreed. Did you?" I asked while we were herding the goats together on the mountain the next day.

"I had no idea what else to do. Mother said she would jump into the river in front of our house if I didn't agree. Everyone says I'm so stupid for being unhappy to join such a wealthy family," she said, tears rolling down her face again.

New Year's Eve soon came and the whole village exploded with the sound of blaring conches and drumbeats as sacrifices were made for the ancestors while the sun beamed crimson rays into the valley from above the mountains. In the evening, all my family members surrounded a circular table laden with various foods after we had finished sacrificing to our ancestors.

"This year, everything has gone well. No one got sick, no livestock died and we had a good harvest. Tonight is the last night of the whole year and it is also the last New Year party with my daughter, Sanjin," Father began.

According to local custom, everyone should say something about both the New Year and the past year. The order of giving these little speeches is from the oldest to the youngest family members. Everyone was eating and listening except Sanjin. She put her head down. I couldn't see her face.

"After New Year, we will choose a day and send Sanjin there," Father continued, holding a cup of liquor.

"No, I won't go for at least two years," Sanjin retorted in a low weak voice, her head still bent down.

"You devil! You want my head?" Mother scolded viciously. The rage in this utterance pushed my head down as though it were a boulder.

"Quickly, follow her!" Father said, scolding Mother. Sanjin had fled.

We all rushed out in the darkness, searching and calling Sanjin's name with burning rice-straw torches. My hair stood on end. I felt bewildered. "Go to the river, quickly!" Father ordered and we raced to the river, holding the torches high. But we found nothing except ruthless rocks and the sound of quickening water. Some neighbors came and tried to help. My heartbeat slowly returned to normal only when we were told she had been seen running along the road in the direction of the township. We started off in that direction and soon I saw Father holding a torch high in one hand while the other was holding sniffling, sobbing Sanjin.

Father offered liquor and incense to ci⁵³ vi⁵³ at the sacrifice place, for nothing bad had happened to my younger sister after we returned home. Mother sat silently in her previous seat.

That night I could not sleep. Numerous questions presented themselves: "What should I do? What could I do? Yes, I was just a student who knew only a little Tibetan as Bajin said. Should I help her reject our family's decision?"

"I got a phone call from Pula's family. They are waiting," said Bajin the next morning.

"Tomorrow is perfect. You'll have to leave for school soon. We all should go and have fun," Father said, looking at me. "Bring the flute for dancing," he continued, looking at Jiujin. He played the flute very well even though he was a quiet young man.

Some hours later, Father and my siblings were sitting in Pula's house after a long journey on foot.

"Is he Daka Liwa who works for the County Education Bureau?" I whispered to Jiujin, motioning to a bald man in his forties wearing a black jacket. My brother nodded and I expected that he would say something very cultivated.

"You didn't bring your daughter before the New Year. Now you come. Looking for what? My dick?" he exploded in Nuosu. We all sat up and pointed fingers at each other. Fortunately, many people mediated. My niece and Sanjin cried out in fear.

The next day, in spite of Pula's family's persuasion, Sanjin returned home with us.

"I will never let my daughter pass through their doorway again," Father said angrily from his seat by the fireplace.

"You should be patient. He was probably drunk," Mother responded.

"You are always on their side, widow," Father retorted.

"That's the result of liking wealth," Bajin inserted.

"They must separate for we have seen what happened," I suggested.

"Just go back to school and do your stuff," Bajin said.

We all sat in silence.

A month later I was back in school, holding this letter in my hands:

Dear Brother,

How is everything at school? I miss you very much. I got a job in a Tibetan restaurant in Xichang. I am paid 300 RMB per month so I can live. After your departure, they agreed to send me back because Pula's family sent 1,000 RMB to apologize. Father tried to help me end the engagement but Bajin and Mother disagreed. The night I arrived there, Lopa came back at midnight reeking of liquor. He scolded, "Bitch! Get as far away from me as you can. Do you think your family clan is better than ours? I'll find someone much better than you with the money from one night's gambling. Get out of here!" I tried to run off but he pushed me against the wall. Finally I escaped and ran into a home. I heard they spent 60,000 RMB on the wedding. What an amount for us poor people. I will never go there again..."

I folded the letter and put it inside my Tibetan history textbook.

After class, I went to our school's apple orchard hoping this exposure to Nature would cheer me, but I turned away immediately in embarassment when I saw Tsering and Drolma sitting arm in arm under a tree.

^A He probably spoke in Nuosu because most na⁵³ mzi⁵³ in his village speak Nuosu.

Four years passed and I was a student at Qinghai Normal University.

The winter holiday came again and I returned for the New Year. "Where is Father?" I asked Mother after I put down my bag.

"He is on the mountain grazing our livestock. Go visit him and come back together," she said. She was delighted to see me.

I brought the two and half kilograms of butter and a bottle of spirits that I had brought from Qinghai and started up the mountain. I came to a small yellow wood surrounded by grassland. Goats and water buffalo stood around a bungalow but I didn't see Father. He appeared from behind the bungalow after I called to him loudly.

"Did you visit your sister in Xichang on your way back?" he asked after we talked about my education.

"No, I lost her phone number, Father," I said.

"How pitiful your younger sister is. She could only cry. I wanted to break the engagement but your mother scolded me terribly. They all forced her. My heart was broken," Father said.

"Let's go down. Then we all can talk together," I advised after having dinner in his small, dark, smoke-stained room.

"No, I like it here. It's quiet with my livestock and the bird songs in the forests. They know nothing but watching TV the whole night and cannot get up the next morning. Take this flashlight. It's already dark. Bring some salt and rice for me and when you have time, come stay with me and read," he said, passing me a flashlight. I felt uncomfortable leaving him alone on the mountain and stayed with him that night. Tears filled my eyes when I touched his body for it seemed to be a bag of bones.

ଌକ୍ଷ

"Mother, why don't we bring her back? Many unpleasant things have happened," I advised.

"We are in the middle of the river and Pula's family is extremely angry right now," she replied.

"We can also retreat because she has never liked him. We can earn money slowly, selling livestock. It's OK if all our family members are healthy," I said.

"Your father absolutely agreed at first. Why did he change his mind? It's your father controling her. It's not that she doesn't agree to go to Pula's home," she said, becoming angry.

I said nothing.

"If we all agree... she is just a child... persuade your father and..." she said.

"Children are also human, Mother," I said.

"How pitiful I am. I have raised seven children for him. In your eyes I am nothing," she said, tears rolling down her cheeks.

I felt guilty for it seemed I was the only one who had made Mother cry.

After the New Year period, the husband of one of my older cousins visited our home in the morning and said, "They are very angry. They want 60,000 RMB. They will burn your house if you don't pay." We then called Sanjin and she came to our home that evening.

"Get up and ask her the last time. They will come soon. I'm afraid," Mother said the next morning. I got up and took Sanjin outside.

The yellow sun strode skyward from behind a red earth mountain covered with leafless trees. Bamboo groves grew behind our house. Green wheat terraces were on both sides of the winding river at the valley bottom. The songs of morning birds lingered throughout the valley.

"So, you will never go back, will you? We wouldn't be in this situation if you had got the letter four years ago. I'm also afraid of Mother's crying," I said.

"Brother, if you have no courage then I will return, like a dog. I feel sorry if you will be unable to find a job because of my behavior," she said and began sobbing. Through my own tears, I saw smoke from our chimney stabbing into the sky.

I wrung my fists tightly and said, "Don't worry Sister, you will never go back." Then we went to my oldest brother's home for breakfast. Afterwards, we started back to our parents' home. When we got near, we saw four red vans parked by the road.

Men were standing in groups and smoking in our yard as I entered our home. They silently stared at me. The house was full of people. Some were sitting along the wall; others were sitting on a piece of cloth and some leaned against the pillar in the middle of the room. A bald man caught my attention and I remembered what he had said earlier. He raised his head a little to look me over. Then he resumed his motionless black-leather-clad posture, as unmoving as a stone.

"Is he the one studying in Qinghai?" a man asked.

I nodded with a forced smile. I took a pack of cigarettes and offered one to each person even though I didn't know who they were. The hearth was lifeless. Cigarette smoke filled the room as though a fire of wet, smoldering wood was trying to burn. Mother sat by the hearth in front of the sacrifice place because Father hadn't returned from the pasture.

"Will Uncle come, Mother?" I said, making conversation with her when I realized nobody wanted to talk to her even though she was the oldest person in the room.

"He will come," Mother answered.

More people came and Father also returned. He bowed a little, came in and said, "You are all welcome." I could see his exposed belly from under his green soil-stained clothes.

"Is everything going well in your village?" he politely asked, while removing his shoes and then beating them against a stone beside the fireplace to shake the soil loose into the fireplace.

Father pinched my calf surreptitiously and I followed him outside. "Take care of your younger sister. Break them into pieces if someone comes to beat her," he said.

"OK, Father," I said.

"I'll stab my dagger into Daka Liwa's throat if he dares touch me. This will get rid of it I think," he said, hiding his dagger under his clothes.

"Don't worry, they won't dare," I said calmly.

Fortunately, mediators separated us after dinner. Daka Liwa's group went to another home. Later, three of Daka Liwa's representatives—two na⁵³ mzi⁵³ and one Nuosu—came to our home and the discussion resumed (in Nuosu).

"We need a wife for our son. Is there any possibility that you can persuade your daughter to return with us?" their helpers asked, beginning a long period of negotiation.

"We have never stopped persuading. Let's ask Sanjin," Father responded.

"Say it! Quickly Sanjin!" some villagers whispered beside her.

"I went to Pula's family because my parents asked me to. Ask your Lopa what he did," Sanjin said, raising her voice.

"OK. We spent 60,000 RMB for the marriage entertainment. Now we need 180,000 RMB for what we spent and to recover our family's honor," they retorted.

"Please listen. I grew up nursing my mother's milk and ate solid food when I grew older. I did not grow up being threatened and frightened," Father said angrily and loudly.

They left, very displeased after Father said that.

"Wow! It will probably take three days and three nights to settle this," some villagers murmured.

A big fire glimmered in the open air in front of the home where Daka Liwa's group stayed. Some of them drank liquor nearby. Others slept in their clothes. Liquor fumes floated in the air and laughter broke the serene dark night every now and again.

Finally, the mediators came up with a decision the next morning that surprised the villagers: We were to pay 20,000 RMB and two pigs.

"Will you go back to Xichang, Sanjin? Shouldn't you stay at home?" I asked.

"Why not? Who will pay for her? She has to earn the money by herself," Mother said, not letting her speak.

Sanjin and I carried our bags and left home three days later. She returned to her restaurant job in Xichang and I returned to school.

ଚ୍ଚକ

In dza^{11} qu^{11} , na^{53} mzi^{53} mostly marry other na^{53} mzi^{53} from dza^{53} qa^{53} tBu^{11} , ξa^{44} pa^{53} and dza^{11} qu^{11} villages. There are certain rules about who can marry whom, e.g., it is taboo to marry one's mother's sister's daughter or father's brother's daughter. It is acceptable to marry one's mother's brother's daughter. To marry one's father's sister's daughter is considered the best marriage.

Occasionally, two families meet and discuss their children marrying when they are older. At this meeting $va^{II} Bu^{IA} t s older between the property of the pallbladder is gallbladder' is done. A piglet is killed and both sides check the bile. If the gallbladder is full of bile, it signifies that the marriage will be very successful. If the gallbladder is only half full of bile or less than half full, it suggests that the marriage will be usual. Engagement never proceeds if there is no bile.$

Little children who are engaged know nothing about adult married life. When Libu Lakhi was engaged at the age of five, he was delighted with the meat that was served at the meeting and the company of other children, including the girl he was being engaged to. At this engagement meeting, the date of the eventual marriage was decided as well as how much money the boy's family should give the girl's family—800-5,500 RMB. Usually, half of this sum is given at the engagement meeting and the other half at the actual wedding years later.

On the wedding day, the groom's parents invite a $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ to their home to choose one or two young men who will greet the bride on the basis of the young man's zodiac year compatibility with the zodiac year of the bride. The $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$ also directs seven young men to go in and out of the doorway in turn, seven to nine times carrying bottles of wine, a conch and a round bamboo container of roasted beans and wheat flour.

A $va^{11} Bu^{44}$ = piglet; tso^{11} = piglet's bladder; ly^{11} = to examine.

A man stands behind the door and closes the door when the young men exit. He then offers a cup of liquor to the person who first enters. For this reason, a young man who likes to drink is always shoved to the front. Usually the group consists of seven or nine young men chosen by the $p^h a^{53}$ tso^{53} .

Within the group of seven young men, two blow conch horns and must not stop blowing until they reach the family hearth in front of the home sacrifice place. When they reach the fireplace, they toss a little barley flour into the fire and yell, "xwe⁵³... xwe⁵³...".

After these preliminary activities are completed, the bride-greeters go to the bride's home leading a strong horse and carrying a stick tied with colorful pieces of fabrics ' tju^{44} mbz_0^{55} '.

The time required to reach the bride's home depends on the locations of the bride and groom's homes. When the bride-greeters reach the bride's home, the bride's friends and relatives gather outside the bride's home's gate awaiting the arrival of the bride-greeters. The young women and older girls stand by both the courtyard entrance and the door of the home with hidden wooden buckets of water and dippers.

The bride-greeters know all this but they must proceed. The girls prevent the bride-greeters from entering the courtyard gate by throwing dippers of water on them. Once inside the house, the girls continue to throw water on the men until the men give them a satisfactory amount of money. It is winter, and the cold water and cold weather make the men uncomfortable.

After the water-throwing ritual, a meal is served of goat meat, pork, mutton, rice and meat soup. The meat is in fist-sized chunks and people usually eat it with their hands.

After the meal, older people begin singing about how the bride should be a proper woman in her husband's home. Generally, the first singers are the bride's parents, uncles and elder siblings. Next, the bride-greeters and the bride's side sing back and forth to each other with the bride's side expressing concern about the bride's future in the groom's home and the bride-greeters reassuring that all will be well.

The bride laments about her imminent departure and her friends sing songs to comfort and encourage her.

The bride's side decides how many people and who will escort the bride to the groom's home, as well as the departure time.

At around five a.m. people get up and ready everything. Before sunrise, a $p^h a^{53} ts a^{53}$ does religious activities at the bride's home similar to the activities done at the groom's home.

In most cases, it is a one day walk to the groom's home. Women prepare the bride with na⁵³ mzi⁵³ clothing, jewels, a black fabric hat and a colorful scarf that covers her head. It is an absolute rule that nobody can remove the scarf until the bride reaches the groom's home. Usually, about twenty people are in the bride's entourage. The most important people are the bride's uncle (father's brother) and brother. On the way, her brother must lead the horse and ensure that the scarf continues to cover her head. All female members of the entourage are dressed traditionally.

Once they reach the groom's home, the groom's mother removes the scarf in the sitting room and says, "My son's wife is very beautiful," and happily reaches into a bamboo container of rice with a wooden spoon. She puts a spoonful of rice into the bride's mouth, which the bride chews and swallows. Next, the groom's mother reaches into a wooden container of meat soup and puts this into the bride's mouth, which she also swallows.

Later in the day, the guests and groom's side compete in dancing, telling jokes, wrestling and singing far into the night.

The next day, all the na⁵³ mzi⁵³ families in the village invite the entourage to their homes. Pigs, goats and sheep are butchered, chopped into pieces and cooked. People sing and dance the whole day. Women and men of the same generation put pot soot on each other's faces, creating much laughter.

At night, the guests return to the groom's home and make merry before the bride's entourage leaves the next day. The game Bu^{44} $dz\sigma^{55}$ qv^{53} qv^{53} qv

Before the guests leave the next morning, a $p^h a^{53}$ tsp^{53} comes and gives money to the female guests and the bride's brother and uncle. Usually, the uncle receives one hundred RMB, the brother gets five RMB and each of the female guests receive two RMB. The money is believed to be from $e^{i^{53}}$ vi⁵³. The hosts hold a bottle of liquor and cups and stands in front of the departing guests, offering them a last cup of liquor to bid them much luck and farewell. Many older women guests lament when they leave the bride. Songs are sung between the two sides. These songs continue to be sung even when the guests are far out of sight.

$MONSTER \ ts^ho^{11} \ ro^{44} \ mi^{11}$

The $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ is a female monster with very long breasts and long fingernails that often appears in na^{53} mzi⁵³ stories. "Don't cry or $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ will come with her long breasts flung over her shoulders..." my parents said when I cried. Every time they said this, the hair on my head stood up and I stopped crying immediately. At night, children dare not go outside to urinate after their parents or other adults tell $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ stories.

Children are unafraid of $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ during the day, except when livestock graze on $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} ts^ho^{53} ro^{44}$ Mountain. $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44}$ refers to $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$, ts^ho^{53} means 'dance' and ' ro^{44} ' refers to the place where $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ dance. ts^ho^{53} is particularly frightening because it specifically refers to the dance done at funerals. The mountain has many pine trees. Goats and sheep enjoy grazing lush grass at the foot of the mountain. When goats and sheep go there, children dare not follow them. They stare at the mountain and think of $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$. Recalling the sentence " $h\tilde{u}^{11} NGV^{11} te^{11} ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} tsu^{11} ma^{11} zi^{11} m^{11} o^{44} ts^ho^{53} qV^{11} ji^{11} so^{11}$ " "It was said that thousands of $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ dance and sing there at night," which mothers say many times, children routinely return home without bringing their livestock back.

RESEARCH IN XICHANG AND MIANNING

NOVEMBER 6, 2003 (SATURDAY). At around one p.m., I went to tş^hə¹¹ dza¹¹ p^ha⁵³ tsə⁵³'s (b. 1929) home in dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹. He is one of Father's best friends. I had heard that he had become blind when he was seventy-eight. Now he is seventy-nine and because he and his wife do not get along with each other, he lives separately from his wife and two sons in a small, low adobe room in his family's courtyard. I yelled, "Uncle tṣʰə¹¹ dza¹¹!" from far away, holding a stick in my hands. I heard an old man's voice amid a dog's fierce barking. I remembered my family had invited him to our home to do religious activities many times. He was very welcome in my village when I was a child even though he was from dza⁵³ qa⁵³ tBu¹¹ Village.

A moment later, the old man, who was outside his room in the front of the courtyard, scooted on his bottom to me and asked, "Who is this?" while looking around with both eyes closed.

I said my name loudly. He recognized who I was and led me back to his low, small shelter. I started to feel sad while he was feeling around for $mo^{53}zo^{53}ve^{11}\eta ga^{11}$ 'rtsam pa'.

"Please have some $mo^{53} zo^{53} ve^{11} \eta ga^{11}$. That's all I have, kid. How is your study?" he said, trying to get a bowl of $mo^{53} zo^{53} ve^{11} \eta ga^{11}$ for me from a wooden box, but I refused.

"My study is going very well. My father asked me to give you his regards," I said.

"Oh, I'm very happy to hear that. Please tell your father to come see me when he has time. I am old and blind and cannot go anywhere now in the forest. Nobody comes to invite me to do rituals now that I'm blind..."

"Uncle, I need to record chants and Father said you are the best," I said.

"Great! That's what I dream about everyday. You know, I have two sons. One is never interested in this kind of thing; the other learnt half of how to be a $p^h a^{53}$ ts a^{53} but then he gave up and never mentioned trying again. I am very sad about this. Now, finally today here is someone to continue my work. I will try my best to teach you!"

"No, Uncle, I'm not trying to be a $p^h a^{53}$ $ts \sigma^{53}$. My parents don't agree. I also have to continue my study. I just want to record your chants and keep them. Otherwise they will be lost."

"OK. That's still very good. You can record them. It is better than them being lost. Yes, please study hard and then you can find a job. But please also come see me with your father often when you have time. Only your father understands my chanting and I feel very close to him because of that."

"Uncle, I can't stay here very long. How long will it take if I record all your chants?" I asked.

"At least seven days, but only having the chants is not helpful. You also need to study and practice the rituals. There are many things you will never understand until you have experienced them," he said.

"I don't have time to study, I just need to record the chants now," I said.

"OK. Let's go outside. Maybe you feel a little bit cold inside here and outside is very quiet," he said.

I helped him collect his drum and cymbals. We went outside and he started chanting while beating his drum and cymbals. He concentrated deeply. Listening to him chanting, I remembered when I was five to eight years old and Father had invited him to do rituals. Our

house was crowded. Everyone respected him and believed in him. I had then wished to become a $p^h a^{53} ts o^{53}$.

Some time passed. His lips were dry from chanting loudly, so I asked him to rest for a while.

"You know kid, I did $pi^{1/1}$ 'rituals' almost everyday when I was young for na^{53} mzi^{53} and Han. I was very busy then. I saved many patients from danger," he said.

Unfortunately, I could not continue to listen to all his interesting stories for I had to leave after three days. He said it was very difficult to chant continually for several days.

"Kid, please come back, OK?" he said.

"Yes, I will. I'm sure I will," I said and left, very concerned about his blindness.

"Come back, then you can stay here longer and learn more," he said.

The sounds of his words became weaker and weaker as I trudged into the distance.

NOVEMBER 11TH (THURSDAY), 8 A.M. "I'll go by myself. You don't need to worry," I said again, but Father was not convinced.

"No, Son. You don't know a single person there. Your work is important. How can I feel comfortable about you going alone? We will bring your younger sister. I'm old and close to death. I can't often be with you since you study away from home and it is difficult for you to return home often. It's the same for your younger sister—she is usually not at home, like you. And now she'll marry soon while you're not at home. No, you can't go alone. I'll take you to your Uncle lu¹¹ tbu⁵³ a⁵³ zo⁴⁴. He's the person who knows most about na⁵³ mzi⁵³ these days," Father continued. I could not disagree.

Xiaolong used his motorcycle to send Sanjin, my father and me from dze^{11} qu¹¹ Village to lu^{11} ma⁴⁴ Town. Then we took a bus from lu^{11} ma⁴⁴ to Mianning, which cost each person forty RMB. We arrived in Luoguodi at five p.m. Luoguodi is part of Lianhe Township, Mianning County. According to the local na⁵³ mzi⁵³ explanation, the real name is lu^{11} ky⁵³ tBu¹¹. Iu¹¹ ky⁵³ indicates an earlier generation of the li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ Clan lineage while ' tBu^{11} ' means 'place' or 'area.'

That evening after a day's journey in the bus, we reached Uncle Liqi's home near the Lianhe bus station. Uncle lu^{11} tBu^{53} a^{53} zo^{44} returned home around eleven p.m.

"Oh, my son, I heard you would come and the reason why. It is very good that you are doing such things," he said.

I felt awkward because it was my first time to meet him. He treated me very nicely. After dinner, I learned he was the uncle whom father had mentioned before.

"Father, I hope you will help me. I only know a little about na⁵³ mzi⁵³," I said respectfully.

"Oh, why not. I wish I could pour all my knowledge into your head just like water. That's how I feel when I meet such a good son like you. Others care nothing about na⁵³ mzi⁵³. They are only interested in modern clothes and dance. What a pity after we die. They don't know what to do when a na⁵³ mzi⁵³ gets sick or at weddings, funerals, sacrificing to the mountain gods..." he couldn't stop complaining.

Mu'er, Zhuangzi, Hetao and Dachuanhao villages are all in Lianhe Township. Nearly all the residents are na⁵³ mzi⁵³, except for Dachuanhao Village where there are some Nuosu. There

-

 $^{^{}A}$ It is pronounced as 'lu 11 ky 53 thu 11 in dzp 11 qu 11 Village.

is one primary school for all four villages' children. However each village also has its own primary school, except for Zhuangzi Village.

NOVEMBER 12TH (SUNDAY). I spent the day with Uncle lu^{11} tBu⁵³ a^{53} zo⁴⁴ and recorded the names of the places where na^{53} mzi⁵³ lived before they came to live in their present homes, how the original two na^{53} mzi⁵³ brothers divided into many different families and how na^{53} mzi⁵³ came to the earth (Sky-na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ and Human-Son $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru¹¹). The place-names are listed below from the most recent to the original home place.

- 1. li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ o⁵³ ndzo⁵³
- 2. dzp⁴⁴ lo⁴⁴ a¹¹ gy⁴⁴ dzy¹¹
- 3. bu¹¹ sa¹¹ ка¹¹
- 4. $ho^{11} iy^{11} NGV^{11} k^h i^{44}$
- 5. $lu^{11} kv^{53} tbu^{11}$
- 6. $li^{44} mə^{55} ha^{11} na^{11} lə^{44}$
- 7. ha¹¹ sa¹¹ pçə¹¹ lo¹¹ Bu⁴⁴
- 8. $su^{53} bo^{44} ræ^{53} tsa^{53}$
- 9. $ha^{11} ga^{11} dze^{53} gv^{44}$
- 10. $la^{44} k^h v^{53} ndze^{53} gv^{53} tce^{11} ro^{44}$
- 11. $ha^{11} tce^{11} mo^{53} tce^{53} ro^{44}$
- 12. m⁵³ sə⁵³ lo⁴⁴ ga¹¹ ky¹¹
- 13. la⁴⁴ k^hv⁵³ mo⁵³ tjo⁵³ mi⁴⁴
- 14. $t \varepsilon \varepsilon^{11} dz i^{44} h \varepsilon^{53} g \varepsilon^{44A}$
- 15. su⁵³ t^hBu⁴⁴ la⁵³ sa⁵³ fu¹¹
- 16. $\mathbf{j}\mathbf{y}^{11} \mathbf{g}\mathbf{a}^{11} \mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{h}} \mathbf{o}^{11} \mathbf{j}\mathbf{\epsilon}^{11} \mathbf{g}\mathbf{a}^{11}$
- 17. $dze^{11} me^{44} ha^{44} nju^{44}$
- 18. $na^{44} me^{44} iv^{44} ga^{53} fu^{11}$
- 19. $ha^{11} t^h o^{11} ni^{44} v \epsilon^{44} ga^{44}$
- 20. ha¹¹ na⁴⁴ lu⁵³ qv⁵³ tsu¹¹ ro⁴⁴
- 21. $na^{44} m\epsilon^{55} NGV^{11} k^h v^{11}$
- 22. $na^{44} me^{55} fu^{11}$
- 23. $na^{44} m \varepsilon^{55} ru^{11} ja^{11} \kappa a^{11}$
- 24. $na^{44} me^{55} ko^{44} gv^{53}$
- 25. dza¹¹ rə⁴⁴ çə¹¹ tsu⁴⁴ tsu⁵³
- 26. dza¹¹ rə⁴⁴ lu⁴⁴ tsu⁴⁴ tsu⁵³
- 27. tBu⁵³ tBu⁵³ ndzə⁵³ gv⁴⁴ na⁴⁴
- 28. $tBu^{53} tBu^{53} za^{53} p^h u^{53} dz v^{11}$
- 29. $ho^{53} pi^{53} NGV^{11} k^h v^{11}$
- 30. $se^{11} m^{11} na^{44} la^{44} qæ^{53}$
- 31. $jo^{44} ni^{44} p^h jo^{11} dz a^{11} gy^{11}$
- 32. ja¹¹ wu⁴⁴ so⁴⁴ lo⁴⁴ Bu⁴⁴
- 33. рви¹¹ m¹¹ na¹¹ dzэ⁴⁴ gv¹¹
- 34. za^{53} tBu⁵³ ji⁴⁴ ga⁵³ rə⁵³

A We use 'g' in place of 'q'.

```
35. ma<sup>11</sup> ni<sup>44</sup> bo<sup>44</sup> ro<sup>55</sup>
36. ma<sup>53</sup> pi<sup>53</sup> tBu<sup>11</sup> ji<sup>44</sup> ga<sup>55</sup>
37. Bu<sup>53</sup> rə<sup>53</sup> ni<sup>11</sup> za<sup>44</sup> dzy<sup>11</sup>
38. ni<sup>44</sup> ma<sup>55</sup> la<sup>11</sup> sa<sup>11</sup> dzy<sup>11</sup>
39. p<sup>h</sup>u<sup>53</sup> ji<sup>44</sup> la<sup>11</sup> dzy<sup>11</sup> k<sup>h</sup>v<sup>11</sup>
```

na⁵³ mzi⁵³ believe li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ o⁵³ ndzo⁵³ refers to Xichang. The fifth place-name, lu¹¹ ky⁵³ tBu¹¹, refers to a large valley that includes lu¹¹ tBu⁵³ a⁵³ zo⁴⁴'s home village, as well as several other villages where nearly all residents are na⁵³ mzi⁵³. lu¹¹ tBu⁵³ a⁵³ zo⁴⁴ said the next to the last place-name referred to Lhasa and the last name referred to a place between Nepal and Lhasa and when people die their souls go through all these places and, finally, to the sky. When na⁵³ mzi⁵³ die, these place-names are chanted by p^ha^{53} tsa⁵³. Usually, there are two to four p^ha^{53} tsa⁵³ at a funeral. The p^ha^{53} tsa⁵³ stand together by the corpse and slowly and sadly chant the names of the places while holding a short sword above the dead person,^A guiding the soul of the deceased back to the original home.

NOVEMBER 13TH (MONDAY). I went to Zhuangzi Village and met Ji Wendong, the village leader. "There is a better primary school for all the villages in our township, but a few rich people have started to send their children to more expensive schools in Mianning County," he said. "Now more and more young people leave the village to earn money and young children are at school, so only old people and kids are left at home. There's nobody left to dance now," he answered when I asked him if people still danced na⁵³ mzi⁵³ traditional dance.

NOVEMBER 14TH (TUESDAY). In the afternoon, I arrived at a Han $p^h a^{53}$ ts p^{53} 's home on the upper part of a mountain after an hour's horseback ride up a steep, zigzag road. Local people say he is the only local $p^h a^{53}$ ts p^{53} . He showed me his conch, animal horns and old scriptures.

"Can you read these?" I asked, pointing to the scriptures, written in Tibetan.

"No. A friend promised to help pay for me to study Tibetan but I couldn't go. I had to take care of my family." From my talks with him, I learned that people believed in him and invited him to do various rituals. Local na^{53} mzi⁵³ do sacrifice rituals to the mountain god every nine years, which involves killing chickens, sheep, goats and yaks. This ritual lasts eight days. The p^ha^{53} tso⁵³ must chant to the mountain god.

Then he took me to see his $c\vec{r}^3 v\vec{r}^{53} dza^{11} tca^{11} ro^{44}$ behind his home, which is the place where food and animal blood is offered to $ci^{53} vi^{53}$. Every local na⁵³ mzi⁵³ family has a $c\vec{r}^3 v\vec{r}^3 dza^{11} tca^{11} ro^{44}$ in a high and clean place. Usually it is under a large tree.

"Why is there no big tree here?" I asked.

"There, you see... but it is dead now," he said, pointing to a dead trunk, the only remnant of the sacred tree. The big trees are gone. Only some trunks remain because people don't care; they don't offer food and animal blood to them..." From what he said, I gathered that the big trees symbolize $\varepsilon i^{53} v i^{53}$. $n a^{53} m z i^{53}$ respect $\varepsilon i^{53} v i^{53}$ and offer them the best fresh food and animal blood and in return, the people are protected by $\varepsilon i^{53} v i^{53}$.

^A We do not know the significance of holding a knife above the corpse at this time.

^B φi^{53} vi^{53} = mountain god, dza^{11} = food, $t\varphi o^{11}$ = raise, ro^{44} = place.

NOVEMBER 16TH (THURSDAY). I visited Uncle lu^{11} tBu^{53} a^{53} zo^{44} 's daughter's home and had a chance to see a $t s^h a^{11}$ 'loom', which I had never seen before. v^{53} v^{53} v^{53} v^{53} is skilled at using it. Her home is by a road and I got there easily by paying ten RMB to rent a motorcycle taxi. v^{53} v^{53} v^{53} told me that she uses the loom when she is free to make v^{44} v^{55} 'knee-length vests'. She sells them for one hundred RMB each.

PART THREE: TEXTS

MYTHS

DESCENDANTS OF HUMAN-SON $l\epsilon^{11}$ ku⁴⁴ ru¹¹ AND SKY-na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ lu^{11} tbu⁵³ a⁵³ zo^{44A}

 $(1)^{B}$

i ni a sə te za ja go zi so Ζi dzo di le three CL EXT MP ancient DP brothers say श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र শৃষ্ট্ৰ ৰ্ড্ৰ'ইল এম'মছুৰ শব্দ:শূর্ম शुव:नु 传说 连词 弟兄 古代 量词存在

'It was said in ancient times there were three brothers.'

(2)

t^hi ts^ho zi Ζi a no ja le ku ru mi te young DET CL DP man son le ku ru call son देशकेंग कंद केंग होय केंग है। ਭੇੜ'ਧ <u>क</u>्रद'य वेद:ऱ् Ą 限词 量词 连词 人 儿子 名字 儿子 小 口口

'The youngest son was called Man-Son $l\epsilon^{11}$ ku⁴⁴ ru¹¹.'

ત્તુઃહુદઃવदेઃશ્રેદઃવઃશ્રેदेःतुःवेदुःरुःबेर।

(其中)小儿子的名字叫人子勒物如。

^A Note the similarity between this account and the Qiang account 'The Creation of the World' (LaPolla and Huang 2003:251-252).

^B See http://www.vuze.com/details/YLYW2MTRKDP5HYKFKA6WQCWUPEPSPT5E.html for recordings of these and other folklore materials glossed in this study. Libu Lakhi recorded and transcribed the folklore material from various consultants. He then re-recorded it to improve sound quality.

(3) $t^h i$ SO Ζi te rə qæ çy tçə tçə **DET** three CLfield DP dig often went श्चेत्य केंग बेद:देख ই্র্যুগ্য'য देशक्षंग বাস্থ্র 新二 শ্বীব,নাম 量词 连词 土地 限词 去 经常

'The three brothers often went to dig (cultivate) fields. A'

劉司·司·국·미列和·河·夏司·디王·南宁·국·西·濱河·河·南宁·河·국·기

这三兄弟经常去挖地。

(4) ti dza ni dzə le qæ li rə ¢у te back one day meal eat DP field dig went DP শৃত্তিশ नेव श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र बेद ষ্ট্র্যাম ध्रेत्र धुव ∌.প ∄'¤ श्चेन्यः र्रहेग 连词 土地 去 天 饭 吃 挖 口 连词 (5) t^hi ki o ba te li ba qæ nu pi tsa ro sə dig after/had these all DP back flatten finish PT again વર્દ ध्रेम র্ক্ট্রিশ্য'ম श्चेत्यः द्वेग ผิน:ฆั้x:นลั๊:น ಹೆಸ ರ್ಷ'ಸ ౙ్ WZ 完 挖 完 这些 全部 连词 口 平 夫肘 ∇

'One day, when they had eaten a meal and went back to dig fields, all these (fields that they) had dug were already flattened back again.'

^A na⁵³ mzi⁵³ generally live in hilly areas and depend on cultivating rice (always irrigated) and dry land farming (corn, potatoes, soybeans). Every year, farmers abandon some dry land plots for they are no longer fertile, and open up new dry land for cultivation.

(6) ва^А t^hi ku ru pho go Ζi ja le ma so ro three CLpuzzle DP **NEG** PT DET head OK son বেশ্বীশাম *বেশ্ব ইশ* গাস্কুম বর্ষুমঝ্ম देश:क्षेंग र्ट्य स्ट्रिया মর্গী *ব্যুগ*্ৰ Ą 量词 头 儿子 限词 三 否定 可以 糊涂/闲惑 连词 去时

'The three sons were very puzzled in the head.'

ब्रुव ब्रु १८२ मा शुसार्य सर्वे १८६ सश्री १

这三个儿子(感到)非常困惑。

(7) t^hBu li hæ li ti пi rə qæ çу te field dig DP one day evening when back went बिदःदेख हैंगिय ध्रेत्र धुेव শউশ हेव ব্যস্ত্র্র 취디지 श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र 天 时候 土地 挖 口 去 连词 傍晚

(8) çə po ji k^hy thio so ky m tsə pæ ka 15 they CLAVM tree under hide **EXT** DP three watch Řॅऑ **क्रॅ**ट'र्च র্থিয়া 칡'디 他们 \equiv 量词 副标 树 下 藏 存在 看 连词

'When it was evening one day, (they) went back to dig fields; they all three hid under trees and watched.'

第一天傍晚, 回去挖地时, 他们三个都藏在树下看着。

^A ' ma^{44} is negative and ' Ba^{44} means 'OK'. For example, it is OK or not OK to do something, however, here ' Ba^{44} means 'very'.

 $t^h i$ t^hBu la mo te ti gy **DET** CL DP old man CLone र्ट्य क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्ष्र क्षेत्र गडिग क्रन क्रेंग देशः क्षेया 限词 量词 连词 老头子

(10)

ngo t^hBu la le su vo ta dzy ro stick PT metal CLDP come carry यस्य *श्रेयःक्षेग* ণ্ডুগ্ৰ 量词 打 连词 来 夫肘 铁 棒

(11)

ngo thau la le rə lo tça p^hu lo pa^A ro PT stick DP field GOAL back overturn **ITR** OTM सुवा केंग श्रेवा केंप्र केंप्र विदार से वादा केंप्र धुर अर्थे हिर र्श्वेष य वश्चर र्श्वेश *त्दशक्षंग* 宾标 连词 土地 棒 目词 口 翻 重复 夫肘

'(He) used (the) stick and turned the field back over as quickly as possible.'

(विंबा)म्बुम्या(रे)पर्मेवावमा विकास के शुरानीका विकास के मान्या के स्वाप्त के

(他)用(那根)铁棒(把三个兄弟挖过的)土地起劲地往回翻。

^A lo^{II} and lo^{II} pa^{II} increase the degree, speed of the verb and indicates the repetition of the verb.

(12)

la mo t^hi thi za ja go zi ja ņі gy so mæ qy ta ro old man **DET** CLbrothers three CL**ERG** PT DET catch क्र-र्थे देशकेंग क्रनकेंग देशः क्षेंग र्ट्य र्स्टिश শৃঙ্কুম डें5'ॠ यहेंद्र'यतुर *त्दशः* ईंग **Ma.** W 量词 作格 抓住 老头子 限词 量词 弟兄 限词 三 去时

'The old man was caught by the three brothers.'

म्रम्म् म्रम्भ्यः त्रुष्यः व्यात्रात्रः व्यात्रः व्या

那个老头子被三个弟兄抓住了。

(13)

 $t^h i$ do dzə ja $q^h y$ hũ di te m tBu mi ŋga big DET CLDP quick AVM kill SUF-COM need say र्ट्य क्रेय क्रेय केंग ಹೆ'ಇ रे'अ'श्रग ड्रेन केंग শ্ৰর্জিব্'ঘ র্থৈর दर्शहेश 295 量词 连词 快 副标 杀 大 限词 后体 应该 说

'The big one (the oldest brother) said, "(He) needs to be killed quickly."

(श्रुद्गःञ्चः)क्रेःचबः(विःस्टः)देःअःघगःगर्बेद्रःदर्ग्बाद्यःदेवःयन्द्रा

老大说: 应该赶快杀掉(他)。

(14)

t^hi hĩ ngi ja di te la lo NGV ta hũ çə po RO middle DET CLDP OTM tree LOC **GOAL** tie need say देशकेंग क्रन्केंग श्रेथकेंग दक्षेट.च बैद द्येट्य *प्प्यः* केंग ग्रह्मश्रम्ब ঝঝঠল র্থৈয় 795 限词 量词 连词 宾标 位格 目词 捆 需要 说

'The middle (of the three brothers) said, "(He) needs to be tied up to a tree."

(श्व.व.) वर्त्वरावश (व्र. ४८) श्रूर प्रति श्रूर वर्ष श्रूर वर्ष श्रूर प्रति श्रूर वर्ष श्रूर वर वर्ष श्रूर वर्ष श्रूर वर्

老二说:"需要(把他)捆到树上。"

(15)

t^ha t^hi di ja te tви ça ndjo a no CLDP NEG DET kill pity MP young say र्द्धन श्रेयः द्वेग *বৃশ্বশু* श्चेद:हे.य শ্ৰ্ र्क्षेग श्रेगश ಹ್ಷ್ಷ-ಇ 295 限词 量词 连词 否定 杀 说 最小 可怜 语气

(16)

 $t^h i$ la mo da lo mi do mæ te gy ro PT DP DET CL DAT **GOAL** old/old man ask later क्र-ध् श्चेन्य:र्स्ट्रेग र्ट्य केंग বহু:ঘ देशक्षंग यश्चेंग हेश:शु यदेव 限词 量词 与格 目词 后来 连词 老头子 间 去时

'Later, (the three brothers) asked the old man.'

नेवश(शुक्तः त्रुगशुक्षः र्यशः)म्नन्य्रमः नेवायहेवा

然后,(他们)问那个老头子。

(17)

t^hi ki tça phu nu go m ηο hĩ rə dzy le di why **GEN** field overturn MP you we these come say डेदे:ध्रेर द्येयञ्च बेद Ĩ5 दर्ने:क्रेंग 云簑 **द**र्रे:र्क्कें **M**Z'A 为什么 我们 属格 土地 说 你 这些 翻 来 语气

'(They) asked, "Why did you come to overturn these fields of ours?"'
(河黃河梨湖河梨)資气資和含花邊工工黃花南工湖和河岸工工鐵矿高河梨河湖
(他们)问: "你为什么来翻我们的土地呢?"

(18)

la mo thi tsho o ba пi te da gy sə qo ro come/be old/old man **DET** CL**ERG** all DP die man FT क्र-र्थे મ્રે श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र देशक्षंग र्ट्य स्ट्रेग डेन अ జ్ఞ:ను ม'दें5राय **∄** 限词 量词 作格 人 要 老头子 全部 连词 未时

(19)

di te le le rə qæ go m DP field dig what MP DP do say बेद:दे:स डे:बिया श्चेत्यः स्टेंग र्श्वेषाय श्रेयार्क्षण ब्रे५:य र्ळेग श्रेगरा 295 土地 挖 连词 什么 做 说 连词 语气

'The old man said, "All men will die, so what (is the point of) digging fields?"'
ক্ব্ৰেম্মীক্ৰমেন্বিক্তিম্মানিক্ৰমেন্বিক্তিম্মান্ত্ৰম্মান্ত্ৰিম্মান্ত্ৰিম্মান্ত্ৰিম্মান্ত্ৰিম্মান্ত্ৰিম্মান্ত্ৰিম্মান্ত্ৰিম্মান্ত্ৰম

那个老头子说: "所有的人都要死了挖土地来干什么?"

(20)

thjo q^ha hũ di so ky qy le m ro CLDP how/what they three scare do should FT say र्ट्य र्स्टेश বেইশ্বশ্বস্থ্রশ श्चेयार्क्षम डेप्टा डे कॅ.कॅ বর্ষ্কর র্থার শ্ৰুষ 295 应该 他们 害怕 做 说 \equiv 量词 连词 怎么 未时

'They three were scared and said, "What should be done?"

ૣ૽ૼૹ૽ૼ[੶]ૼૹૢ૱૽ૼ૾ૢૢૹૣઌ૱૱૱૽૽ૢ૽ૺૢ૽૽ૼૹૻ૽૱૱૱૱૱ૺૺૺૺૺૺૺૺ

他们三个害怕地问: "(那我们)该怎么办呢?"

(21)

thi thi ts^hu la mo ezb ob gy пi gy şu NGV old man CLCLDET **ERG** big DET metal boat CL देशकेंग क्रन्किंग क्यट.च् र्ट्य स्ट्रिया डें5'ऑ केंद्र'र्ये देश:क्षेंग र्जर केंग শু'শ্∄<শ <u> পুথা</u>ৰ 限词 量词 作格 老头子 大 船 量词 限词 量词 铁

(22) $t^{h}i$ t^hi ts^hu çə çə cə cə hĩ ngi gy çә NGV a no middle CL CL make DET wood boat DET make youngest बैद ্মু'শ্ৰী=ঋ ರ≨್ಇ देश:क्वेंग र्ट्य स्टेंग ದ≨್ದ देश:हेंग ロエ'み ಹ್ಷಸ:ದ 造 限词 量词 木 船 中间/老二 量词 造 老幺 限词 (23)ja NGV tshu rə qa çə çə ka ndzə bo VZƏ da te CL make bubble leather boat CL DP water come DP <u> ಆ</u>ಥೆ∡.ದ ุ⊐ลัั∙ฉ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र लूट.य र्गें प र्ट्य केंग 量词 皮 船 量词 造 连词 水 冒 来 连词

(24)

jo jo lo pæ hĩ NGV qo lo mi hũ di jo SELF GEN boat inside GOAL **SELF** jump go यर्केंदशय स्टावेंद द्येयः Ą ąς 目词 自己 跳 自己 属格 船 里边 夫 说

'The old man said, "The big one makes a metal boat, the middle one makes a wooden boat and the youngest one makes a leather boat and (each of you) jump down into self's (your own) boat, when water comes to bubble."^A

बर.र्.अष्ट्रस्यांबेश्चाचन्त्र। (श्रृष्,)ष्ट्राचश्चासी,बुबा.रटा। पद्यराचश्चासी,बुबा क्ष्याचश्चासी,बी,बुबा.यज्ञ्साहे,ने.पूर्याचभीयासी,बुबा.रटा पद्यराचश्ची,बी.

老头子说:"老大造一艘铁船,老二造一艘木船,老幺造一艘皮船,水冒(上)来的时候,自己跳到自己的船里面去。"

^A 'Water comes to bubble' = one day, water will bubble up, fill the earth and kill all the people who live in the world.

(25)

mæ ndzə bo νzə dzy te ge ræ m ro later DP AVM bubble PT real water come श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र <u>বুই</u>শব্ৰ ड्रेन केंग ধরীম:ঘ ตัร:घ हेश:शु ব্দ্ধ ক্রম্ 去时 后来 连词 真的 副标 水 冒满 来

'Later, water really came bubbling.'

हेशाशुःकुःदर्देशावशायधुरार्षेदायारेत्।

后来,水真的冒了上来。

(26)

do dzə thi ja lo pæ le qo lo șu NGV mi ¢у GOAL big **DET** CLjump DP metal boat inside went र्ट्य र्स्टेग क्रे'य মর্ক্রিমে *ক্রীঝর্ক্তবা* প্রগাব Ą **ब**र 大 限词 量词 跳 连词 铁 船 里边 目词 夫

'The big one jumped down and went inside the metal boat.'

(श्व, ञ्च.) कु.च. भर. केंबे बाबी वर. रे. अक्टूर बा

老大(兄弟)跳进铁船里去。

(27)

hĩ ŋgi thi ja lo pæ le qo lo mi ခေ NGV ¢у middle DET CLjump DP wood boat inside **GOAL** went देशकेंग क्रनकेंग यच्चेर:च মর্ক্রিরাম *স্থ্রীঝার্ক্রগ* ब्द यश्च सेंग ষ্ট্রীব্র'য Ą 限词 量词 跳 连词 木 船 里边 中间/老二 目词 去

(28)

 $t^h\epsilon$ thi hĩ ni ji mo a no ja te so so ba mi jo jo lo pæ young DET CLDP his **GEN** șo șo ba mi younger sister with jump देशकेंग क्रनकेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र Ř द्येयञ्च ફ્રે.ફ્રે.ક્રે.શ્ श्चेद:श्च মার্ক্রিম ಹ್ಷ್ಷ-ಇ মন্তম'ন 限词 量词 连词 他的 属格 妹妹 跳 名字 一起 小/幺

(29)

le go lo rə qa NGV mi çу ro DP leather inside GOAL went PT boat ધ્રેેેેે વ.ત श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ৰ্শ্য Ą ब्द यशः देश 船 里边 目词 去 皮肤 夫肘 连词

'The young one, with his younger sister so⁴⁴ so⁵⁵ ba⁴⁴ mi⁵⁵, jumped down and went inside the leather boat.'

表示可引擎流道等等就写知的知识如不可要否写知道不到 老幺和妹妹索索巴米一起跳进皮船里去了。

(30)

ndzə bo a po ky hĩ nda ka пi NGV te zə CLDP elder brother two **GEN** boat heavy very DP water श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र শ্ৰীশ *ৰ্ভ্ড্ৰা* द्येयञ्च মু'শ্∄≍শ র্ম্বুর্'ঘ ধ্র'র্ 5'35 श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र 两 量词 属格 船 连词 很 连词 水 哥哥 重

(31)

qo lo mi pi tsa le a no hĩ na na li ndzə ¢у inside GOAL went/sink finish DP young **GEN** only back left ध्रेव'य द्येयञ्च ब्द এশ:র্ভ্রগ జ్ఞ:చ श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ক্র্ম:ঘ गर्डग'स् ध्रेत्र থুরু'ঘ 连词 小 属格 里面 目词 去 完 只 口 剩

'The two elder brothers' boats were very heavy so sank down inside the water and only left the youngest one's.'

受予可含率遭到可急不可多不遵气口率废命者不气意不断不气不 对于更不可免到可免可识吸率着不同 两个哥哥的船身很沉,所以(都沉)到水里面去了,只剩下老幺的(皮船)。

(32)

 ts^ho li çy o ba şə qo ndzə bo ņи te pi tsa water recede after DP people all die finish हेरान्यु *श्रेगकिंग* श्रे क्रम्य भीय జ్ఞ:చ ₹ ŊA, 连词 人 水 都 死 退 后 完/了

'After the water receded, all people were dead.'

सुः भ्रुयः त्रायो संदायः वी र्वेदः।

水退后, (所有的)人都死了。

(33)

thjo ņі ni zo qo le qy та ка ro CLDP PT they two hungry very গ্রন্থ र्द्धन प्रोश्विष श्रेयक्ष कें कें 5'35 *त्र्रशः*क्षेंग 量词 饥饿 连词 很 去时 他们 二/俩

'They two were very hungry.'

र्वि.योष्ट्रेश्चयां अ.क्र्रियं अ.ग्रीअ.श्चर

他们俩很饿。

(34)

 dzy^{A} dzy le^B le ha dви şə ni şə ro go/walk DP go/walk PT DP seven day seven night pass ชัร:ฉ श्चेत्यः र्रहेग **ፙエ**コ हेब মৰ্ক্ব'ৰ্ম বর্গীম'ম श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ন্বুৰ ন্বুৰ ব্দ্ধ ক্রম্ 连词 来/走 天 来/走 连词 七 七 夜晚 成为/过 去时

'(They) walked and walked and seven days and nights passed.'

(विंगिक्षा)केव पत्व प्रमान्य स्वाप्त विष्य

(他俩)走呀走,过了七天七夜。

(35)

mi k^hv ni thio ka ndo mæ te ræ CLDP smoke PRE-ATT two they later see শন্ত্র श्चेन्य क्षेत्र มฮ์ร:ฉ हेशशु 5'ন र्कर केंग ॉर्व:र्हें ৭েব শস্থ্যুর 后来 量词 他们 连词 看见 烟 前体

'Later, they saw two (columns of) smoke.'

È씨생 (지원 지원 (지원 지원) 기원 씨 교회 (기원 지원) 기원 씨 교회 (기원) 기원 시 기원 시 기원 (기원) 기원 시 기원 (기원) 기원 (기원

(36)

mi k^hy ti ka te do dzə ti ka te a tçə CLCLDP DP smoke one dense one thin र्ट्य क्रेंग क्रेंगर्टिंग गुडेग र्द्ध क्रिय क्रेय क्रेय स्रुग:दें শ্বন:শূ ₹. 烟 量词 连词 浓 量词 连词 淡

A dzy^{II} may mean 'come' or 'go' depending on the context.

 $^{^{\}rm B}$ When $\mathit{le^{44}}$ is repeated, it emphasizes the time spent.

'One (column of) smoke was dense, and one (column) was thin.'

रुपदे'(प्रमुद्देर)मुडेग्'वेर्' क्रेग्'वेर्' क्रेग्'वेर्' क्रेग्'वेर्' क्रेग्'वेर्' क्रेंग्'वेर्' क्रेंग्'वेर्' क्रेंग्'वेर्' क्रेंग्'वेर्' क्रेंग्'वेर' क्रेंग'वेर' क्रेंग'वर' क्रेंग'वर'

(37)

ka ky le ku ru la ni ji mo ko ka пi flute OTM le ku ru **ERG** sister give DP *प्युत्पः क्षेत्र* श्चेदः श्चे श्रेरप श्रेयकेंग ब्रीट'स् *डे५%* વેલુક્ 勒物如 作格 宾标 妹妹 给 连词 笛子

(38)

a ga rə ts^hə t^hi t^hε te la na mzi li ndzə DP knife DET CL he leave behind na mzi श्चेत्य केंग শ্ৰী'কুদ देशकेंग क्रन केंग श्वान विष् Ř ह'सु'बे 连词 纳木依 刀子 限词 量词 留 他

(39)

ka jo dby jo çy ro
DP SELF place self went PT

Notation (Notation of the place)
Notation (Notation

'And then themself (they each) went to each (their own) place.'

दे'व्या(विं'ग्वेशः) स्टःस्टःगे'असःध्वित्।

然后,(他们)分道扬镳了。

(40)

tsho mi k^hy do dzə $t^h i$ le ku ru ka zi ly le çу smoke big **DET** CLwatch DP went/left man le ku ru son શ્રે देशः क्षेंग र्ट्य रहेंग <u>র</u>'ব क्रेवःयॅ ধ্র'ব ध्रेव येतुः सु Ą 后代 勒物如 烟 连词 去 人 大 限词 量词 看

'Man-son le¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ watched (faced) the big smoke and left.'

बेदे:नु:पेद्र-क्ष्युःचं देन कुष्यदेव दुःचेद्र|
勒物如朝那股浓烟走去。

(41)

mi khy a tçə t^hi ni ji mo ka ly le te ¢у younger sister CLDP went/left DP smoke small DET watch देशः क्षेंग र्ट्य रहेंग श्चेद:श् श्चेत्यःर्क्षेग 5.2 কুহ'ব श्चेत्यः द्वेत ষ্ট্রীর'ঘ শ্ব'ব 小淡 限词 量词 看 妹妹 连词 烟 连词 去

'Younger Sister watched (faced) the small (column of) smoke and left.'

श्चेरःश्च्यात्रुयःश्चित्रा

妹妹朝着那股淡烟(走)去。

(42)

ts^ho dzə p^hu sə mi zi mo te ti jу lo ки рви ro ghost CLGOAL meet elder brother DP man eat one PT ર્સ শ্ব ন্ श्चेत्यः र्र्वेग ধ্র্ বশ্বহু'ঘ यश्र सेंग 鬼 哥哥 连词人 吃 量词 目词 遇 去时

'Elder Brother met one ghost family of man eaters.'

सुर्चे से बन्दि तर्दे ते विस्त विमान्दर तस्ता

哥哥遇上了一家食人鬼。

(43)

la k^hi q^ho bo qæ qæ lo lo te ti ja ε qo dzo child EXT door **GOAL** peer DP CLcrack one home 智 श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण শৃত্তিশ र्ट्य र्स्टिग ধ্র'ব ষ্ট্রিম ঝঝস্ট্রগ Ą শ্ব্ৰহাশ এঝ'মগ্রু 望 连词 孩子 一 缝隙 门 目词 量词 家 存在

(44)

o ba tsho k^hy bzə bzə ji ji ga mo ta house inside house outside all man/human full **EXT** corpse B મ્ર ¥ מביבו జ్ఞ:ను ąς **195**.21 지까지 এক মগ্রৱ 尸体 房子 内 房子 外 都 满 存在 人

(45)

le ku ru thi t^h BU te le qy та ва ro CLle ku ru DET DP DP scare very FT देश केंग कर केंग क्षेय केंग यह गहा हुन के खेरा केंग વેલુક્ *दर्शः* ईंग 5'35 限词 量词 连词 害怕 名字 连词 很 去时

'At this moment, le¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ was very scared.'
भूगभावर्गना सेल्ड्स्वईग्रभञ्जग्रेक् 这时候, 勒物如很害怕。

(46)

 $t^{\rm h}\epsilon$ da hĩ a da q^ha di nu a mi çy te ro him DAT **GEN** father where PT ask DP you mother went Ř यःदेव ব্রব্রথাস্থ্র ষ্ট্রীব্র'ঘ ন্দ্ৰ কাঠিয় Ĩ5 बेरप श्रेथकेंग মে.শ্ৰ শ্ব-ৰ মে.প্র 属格 他 你 妈妈 哪儿 去 说 连词 与格 去时 爸爸

(47)

tsho mo ņi li ka mo ræ ma ka sə CLPRE-ATT back NEG still corpse two take out DP man શ્રે ५:५५ झेथळी ¥ र्ट्य केंग ক্র্'ঝঝ'ঝর'ম ध्रेत्र বেশস্থ্যুর *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 否定 捞 尸体 人 量词 前体 还 连词 口

(48)

lo q^ho RO mo şu çу te li ma dzy sə di valley LOC find went/left DP back NEG still corpse come say ધ્રેત્ર'ય ध्चेत्र ¥ श्रेगः क्षेग থ্হ'ঘ ग्रह्मश्यानी ঘর্থথ र्घेव *ব্যুগ*্ৰ 5:55 795 位格 尸体 山谷 找 去 连词 口 否定 来 还 说

'(lɛ¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹) asked him, "Where did your father and mother go?" and then (the ghost child) said, "(We) still didn't get two corpses (youngest son and his sister's) back out of the water, so (my parents) went to take corpses out of the water in the valley and (they) still haven't come back yet."

ઌૹઃ(ૡઃૠઃમાજ઼૾ૹઃ)બૈરઃવહઃવરઃવરઃવઃકુવઃલેશ્વાસઃહરઃવેઃબઃટ્રશ્વરાવા (વિશા)વનિટઃશુરા (દઃૹ૾ૼશ્રાફ્રવેઃવદાવશા)શેઃર્સઃમાજ઼ેશઃપ્ર:સદાશુવઃસાવાવા (વિશા)વનિટઃશુરા (દઃૹૅશ્વાફ્રવેઃવદાવશા)શેઃર્સઃમાજ઼ેશઃપ્ર:સદાશુવઃસાવાવા (વિશા)વનિટઃશુરા (દઃૹૅશ્વાફ્રવેઃવદાવશા)શેઃર્સઃમાજ઼ેશઃપ્ર:સદાશુવઃસાવાવા (વિશા)વનિટઃશુરા (દઃૹૅશ્વાફ્રવેઃવદાવશા)શેઃર્સઃમાજ઼ેશઃપ્ર:સદાશુવઃસાવાવા (વિશા)વનિટઃશુરા (દઃૹૅશ્વાફ્રવેઃવદાવશા)શેઃર્સઃમાજ઼ેશઃપ્ર:સદાશુવઃસાવાવા (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણ)શેશઃપ્ર:સાવાફ્રવાણ)શેઃર્સાણાયા (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણ)શેઃર્સાણાયા (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણ)શેઃરાવાફ્રવાણો (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણ)શેઃરાવાફ્રવાણો (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણો (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણો (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણો (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણો (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણો (વિશા)વનિટઃશુવાણો (વિશા)ો (વ

(勒物如) 向他问道: "你的爸爸妈妈去哪儿了?" (小孩) 回答说: "(我们家)还没有捞到两具人的尸体, 所以 (他们) 到山谷中去找尸体了, 还没有回来。"

(49)

le ku ru thi t^hBu RO S9 RO S_y ka te m qy ro le ku ru **DET** CLDP DP AVM scare PT more more वेदर् र्ट्य केंग श्चेत्यः स्रेंग বেইগাঝাশ্লুগা *दर्शः* र्क्षेग श्चेत्यः द्वेत देशः क्षेंग র্মুনা,হি র্মুনা,হি 限词 量词 连词 更加 更加 名字 副标 害怕 去时 连词

(50)

li mæ lo ma ηa m nu ĸu mi pæ ro back watch/look NEG GOAL back dare AVM run PT out र्षेत्रःय *वेदःक्षेण* ध्र ध्रेम শ্ব'ব व्यश्चः स्टेंग 否定 敢 目词 背后 副标 外 口 看 夫肘

'At this moment, $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru^{11} was more and more scared, so (he) didn't dare look back and ran away.'

(51)

do q^hy nda pæ le pæ le ro to dzy ro DP DP LOC PT far come run run very reach श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}$ वग:रेर ग्रह्म श्रामित्र श्चेन्यः द्वेग 5'35 র্ষুব্র'য *त्दशः* केंग <u>ক্</u>ৰুয 跑 很 到 跑 连词 连词 远 方位 来 去时

'(He) ran and ran, and reached a very far place.'

(विं-सरः) व्रेंबावबायवसः ५७७८: वना सेटायदे बाळा बेना ए वेंबार्षरा

跑呀跑,(跑)到了很远的地方。

^A When $\wp^{53} z \sigma^{53}$ is repeated two or more times it suggests 'very very' and is more emphatic than $ma^{44} \wp^{44}$.

(52)

dzə tçə tçə^A ts^hə ma ts^hə p^hşə nu ĸu çә RO leaf pick outside LOC leaf bamboo often/always tree eat র্ন্থ.প धुःऱ्य স্থ্রুবা'ম ર્વે.શ বর্ষুমা'ম ग्रह्म श्राम्ब र्बेट र्चे ব্য'শ্র ョ'口 外面 位格 摘 总是 树 叶 竹 叶 吃

'Outside, (he) always picked tree leaves and bamboo leaves (as food) to eat.'
(河南) 黃南 བང་རྡུ་རྡོ་ང་ལྡོ་ང་ལྡོ་ང་ལྡོ་བ་ང་སྡུལ་མང་ལྡོ་ས།་སང་སྡོ་ལ་ང་སྡུལ་མང་ལྡོ་ས།་སང་སྡོ་ལ་ང་སྡུལ་མང་ལྡོ་ས།་སང་སྡུལ་མང་སྡོ་ས།་ས།་ས།་ས།་ས།་ས།
(他)天天在外面摘树叶和竹叶吃。

(53)

 q^h æ kha rə ti le ku ru ndzə bo ti ni te to dzy CLDP CLbeside/bank one le ku ru water/river one arrive come ग्रेम क्रन्किंग श्रेमकेंग **領エコ** વેલસ્ মাউমা र्ट्य रहेंग र्बेद'य ळ् বেশ্বম'র 量词 连词 名字 水/河水 量词 旁边 到达 来

'One day, $l\epsilon^{\scriptscriptstyle 11}$ $\epsilon u^{\scriptscriptstyle 44}$ $ru^{\scriptscriptstyle 11}$ arrived at one river bank.'

क्रेन लेगा या खेतु सुकुर्यो लेगा गी तम् या सुर्घेन।

一天, 勒物如来到一条河水边。

(54)

ka qy qho $q^h y$ the ræ te ti gi ro DP flute sound one CLhe PRE-ATT PT hear श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र गडिग क्रन क्रिंग র্থিষ্য *বেশ্বর্ট্রগ্* ब्रीट्स Ř বেষস্থ্র 笛子 连词 声音 量词他 前体 听 去时

^A A verb followed by $tco^{11} tco^{11}$ indicates continuing action.

'He heard one flute sound.'

देव कार्यका श्रीदास्त्री श्री बिनाई कार्युदा।

这时,他听到了一声笛声。

(55)

le su ru a za za m ba he le lo şu çу te **GOAL** le rn rn slow AVM listen DP search went DP ड्रेन केंग श्चेयः क्षेय व्यश्चिय વેલુંકુ ন্তব্'ঘ શ્રેુેેે કુ বর্ষুব্য:ঘ **ઽવાર્સે** 名字 连词 目词 慢慢 副标 听 找 去 连词

(56)

zə mi ti ja o da ки mdву zə zə m ka ky fu CLgirl one there while AVM flute blow cry याडिया *क्रॅन 'क्रेंग* ने'क শ্লুনহাষ্ ব্রীদ:র্ভিগ ฎีร:สู র্:র্র্ 5:7 বর্দ্ 姑娘 量词 那儿 哭 肘 副标 笛子 吹

(57)

thi zə mi ja te nu ηa hĩ mi zi mo ndo di DET CL DP I **GEN** brother INT girl you see ask उर्दे केंग মর্ছিন্ম বহুন देशः देव श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र द्येयञ्च শ্:র্ম र्ट्य देश ধ্র্ Ĩ5 5 限词 量词 连词 你 我 说 姑娘 属格 哥哥 疑问 见

The girl asked, "Did you see my brother?""
蜀瀬ས་ཁོད་གྲིས་ངའི་ལུ་བ་མབོང་བུང་ངམ་འེས་ུང་
姑娘问道: "你看见我的哥哥了吗?"

(58)

le ku ru ha $t^{h}\epsilon$ da di hĩ ni ji mo ndo nu ηa le ku ru also he/him DAT I **INT** you **GEN** sister see ask बेदुऱ् यःईव Ĩ5 द्येयञ्च বহু'ব श्चेद:श्च दर्ने केंग มฐ์ร:ฉ IJ5 我 名字 你 属格 妹妹 说 也 与格 疑问 见 他

勒物如也向她问道:"你看见我的妹妹了吗?"

(59)

ti gy gy hĩ rə ts^hə na ka ky ndo li sə ma sə tsa ro m each other GEN knife and flute see as soon as **ADV** recognize PT द्येयःश्च ग्रीःह्रू ब्रीट'स् มฐ์ร:ฉ 55 रे'अ' बग'रु **र्दे:बेश**य *त्दशक्षंग* শ্বন:র্কুব 各自 属格 刀子 和 笛子 见 副标 重识 去时 一...就...

'As soon as (they) saw each other's knife and flute then (they) recognized (each other).'
(মিঁক্রা)বন্ত্র্ব্র্ট্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্ট্র্ট্র্র্র্ট্র্র্র্ট্র্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্র্ট্র্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্র্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্ট্র্র্র

(他们)一见各自的刀子和笛子, 就(互相)认出了 (对方)。

(60)

mi zi mo thi $t^h\epsilon$ hĩ ni ji mo ja te пi le sə sə brother **DET** CLDP his GEN sister **ERG** bring DP विष्ठ होया हैया हैया देश:क्वेंग र्ट्य क्रेंग क्रेंग केंग द्येयः ধ্রের Ã श्चेट:श्रॅ डें5'इ∤ 限词 量词 连词 他 属格 妹妹 作格 帯 连词

(61)

 $t^h\epsilon$ a v çε ε qo RO ¢у ro father-in-law **GEN** LOC PT her home went र्वेदे র্ট্যুম্বর্ ন্দ্রীঝশ্ধ ট্রিম ग्रह्मश्याबी ધ્રેત્ર'ય *दर्शः* ऋँग 她的 公公 属格 家 位格 去 夫肘

'The brother was brought by his sister and went to her father-in-law's home.' শ্বীন শ্বীন নিমান নিমান কৰিব শ্ৰীন নিমান শ্ৰীন শ্ৰীন

哥哥被他的妹妹带到她的公公家里去了。

(62)

a y	dzε ji bu	ÇE	ε qo	ma	to	t ^h Bu	ņi ji mo	mi zi mo
father-in-law	dzε ji bu	GEN	home	NEG	reach	when	elder sister	brother
र्ग्रेश्चर्य	1 .43	<i>বহ্ৰবা</i> শ্লু	ষ্ট্ৰিম	<i>ব্ৰ্পৃত্ৰ</i>	र् षेव	취직적	श्चेद:स्	ধ্'ৰ্ব
公公	甲谱	属格	家	否定	到达	时候	妹妹	哥哥

(63)

da	dza	ndzə	t^h BU	te	a y	so	q ^h o tsa	dzə	pi tsa
DAT	meal	eat	when	DP	father-in-law	three	CL	eat	finish
यदेंब	∌.প	ਭ 'ਧ	취디치	<i>ब्रेगः केंग</i>	र्गुं रू'यें	শ্ৰুম	र्ट्य केंग	∄'¤	థ్ ×ాద

(64)

'When (they) hadn't reached father-in-law dze¹¹ ji⁴⁴ bu⁴⁴ home, Sister said to Brother, "When eating the meal, you can only eat one mouthful only after Father-in-law eats three mouthfuls."'
(ሾፕሪቴፕ) गॖऀঋ་ངོ་-ਗ਼ੁ་ਖ਼৻ৢ৻ພི་(ਰੈམ་ངུ་མ་བོན་བའི་སྐབས་སུ་སྲིང་མོས་ཕུན་བལང་ភୁང། ਕ་མ་བ་སྐབས་गৣོས་བོས་ཁམགསུམ་རྡོས་ངུ་གརྡོང་བྱིང་) ਗੁੱষা ব্যাস্থান্ত বিশ্বর্থ বিশ্বরথ বিশ্বরথ বিশ্বরথ

没到公公甲谱家的时候,妹妹就向哥哥说:"吃饭时,公公吃完三口你才能吃一口。"

(65)

 t^h Bu ndzə a v ε qo dza te le rn rn ni zo go Çε father-in-law DP CLhome meal eat when le ku ru hungry র্টুশ্বর্ শ্লুনহান্ত্ৰ, প্ৰীএইগ ষ্ট্রিম येदुऱ् र्ट्य केंग ∌.প ন্শুৰাঞুঁগ্ৰ ∄'⊐ 时候 公公 家 饭 连词 勒物如 量词 吃 饥饿

(66)

le ha li ma su dzə lo pa go m lo ro DP PT what/anything also/even quickly AVM **ITR** up eat ঽ৾৾৽য়ৢ≍৽য়ৢ৾ঌ बुेद:क्वेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र र्ड∙ष्प⊏ ಭಸ বশ্বুম:শ্রুম ∃'□ *त्द्रशःर्क्षेग्* **7**5 连词 什么 快快地 吃 副标上 重复 去时 也

'When eating at Father-in-law's home, $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru^{11} was hungry and ate as quickly as possible without remembering even anything.'

मुँबार्चेदे'विभातुःबामाबाद्मप्रवा येद्रमुङ्गिवार्घवायाक्षिःधरामाद्वापराम्बाद्वापराम्बाद्वा

公公家吃饭的时候,因为饿得(没有顾及他人,自己)快快地吃了。

(67)

dze ji bu qo tçhə le le ku ru the ni Rn d_psə le op eg ro DP dzε ji bu angry le ku ru he **ERG** beat DP die PT ह्रम्हेग्राचेत्रम क्षेत्राक्षेत्र क्षेत्र ศัรสาสิ์ พรสา श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण वेद:र *डे*नॱॠ *दर्शः* क्रेंग **T'43** Ř 作格 打 名字 生气 连词 名字 他 夫肘 连词 死

 $^{\prime}\text{dz}e^{11}~ji^{11}~bu^{44}~was~angry~and~l\epsilon^{11}~\kappa u^{44}~ru^{11}~was~beaten~by~him~and~died.'$

मुःसुदुःविंदसःविंदरःयङकायोदुःसुःयःसूरःहेषाःग्रुकादकायकात्।

甲谱生气得把勒物如打死了。

(68)

dzε ji bu da so so ba mi ku mdby le Ζi hĩ mi ηa nε m DAT DP dzε ji bu șo șo ba mi cry Ι **GEN** wife your son be ફ્રે.ફ્રે.ક્રે.શ્ यःर्รेव ĨŠT:ŠŠ श्चेत्यः क्रेंग ন্দ্রীঝস্ক্র **T**'43 Ą কুহ'ম 35 5:7 当 硕硕巴米 甲谱 与格 我 你们 儿子 哭 属格 妻子 连词

(69)

th_{By} le ndzə bo dza hĩ çə çə tçə tçə ha nu ηa DP **GEN** water carry cook often/always also/also meal you I श्चेत्यः स्टेंग বর্দ্ধর:ঘ ∄.প ヨダ.너ダ.건 ব্রম'শ্রহ Ĩ5 ব্র্রথাস্থ্র ळ् **7**5 挑 饭 天天 你 我 连词 水 做 也 属格

(70)

mi zi mo tви ha nε mi m ma qæ ro di ηa ŞƏ brother kill Ι die wife **NEG** would PT also/even be your say भेग वर ধ্র্র শ্র্ম্ হ हिंद र्स्टर मी 295 কুহ'ম 3573 *বিশ্বপ*ঞ্জ वर्देर्'य *त्द्रशः* क्षेंग 妻子 当 哥哥 杀 我 死 也 你家的 否定 会 夫肘 说

'şo 44 şo 44 ba 44 mi 44 cried and said to dze 11 ji 11 bu 44 , "I have been your son's wife, carried water and cooked meals, but you still kill my brother so I won't be your (son's) wife (anymore) even if I am dying."

 $\tilde{\mathfrak{F}} \tilde{\mathfrak{F}} \tilde{$

硕硕巴米哭着对甲谱说: "我当你的儿媳, (为你)挑水, 做饭, (你)还是杀了我的哥哥, 我死也不会 (再)当你们家的 (儿)媳了。"

(71)

dzε ji bu q^ha $t^h\epsilon$ da ha di ndjo pæ nu pæ dzε ji bu also where run you run/go say she DAT scold यःदेव श्रेग'न्र्सॅन'होन 295 $\widetilde{\mathsf{a}}$ **Ž**5 **∄**.43 型5 শ্বহ'ব <u> ক্রু</u>ফা *ক্রু*ফা 名字 跑 跑/滚 说 与格 盟 机 哪儿 你 妣

(72)

```
t¢<sup>h</sup>ə
mi
                                                       t¢<sup>h</sup>ə
             su
                             dzo
                                      te
                                               la qo
                                                              ga dza nda
                     ma
           GEN
fire
    make
                     NEG
                             EXT
                                      DP
                                               crow
                                                       make
                                                              know
                                                                       very
                                      श्चेत्य केंग
રો
            द्येयञ्च
                            অশ্বসমন্থ্র
     ದ≨್ದ
                    ব্যুগ্ৰশ্
                                                       ದ≨್ದ
                                                              ব্ৰীশ্ব
                                              वि.ध
                                                                       5'35
                    否定 存在
             属格
火
     生
                                      连词 乌鸦
                                                                       很
                                                       生
```

""If there is no one to make fire, then crows know (how to make fires for cooking) very (well)," (said dze¹¹ ji⁴⁴ bu⁴⁴).'

(73)

(74)

p^ha dzo te ru bzi nda ZΟ tço su ma tço **EXT GEN NEG** DP able grain grind dragon grind very ব্রু:ইল্ব द्रवेयञ्च श्चेत्य क्षेत्र *বশ্বশ*্ৰ এশ মগ্রৱ ব্রুগ বেহানা.না র্থ্ব'শ 5'35 粮食 否定 存在 连词 龙 碾 碾 能 很

"If there is no one to grind grain, then dragons are very capable to grind grain," (said dze^{11} ji¹¹ bu^{44}).'

(夏思究的新说知思了了四个了量工) 在夏克尔斯公司可知不可说了一个是可可能不是一个的话,这能推。"

(75)

q^ho ræ p^ha lu su ma dzo te хi lu goat hear **GEN** NEG **EXT** DP pheasant herd able ব্রথ্যস্থ্র *ব্যুগ*ন্ধ শ্রীশাম এশ মধ্র श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्मग র্ব'ম 山羊 否定 存在 看 属格 野鸡 能 连词 看

"'If there is no one to herd goats, then pheasants are able to herd (goats," said dze¹¹ ji⁴⁴ bu⁴⁴).'
ম'বেঠি'মানব'মান'বন্দ্ৰ'ব্যান্ত্ৰ মানু ব্যান্ত্ৰ মানু ব্যান্ত্য মানু ব্যান্ত্ৰ মানু ব্যান্ত মানু ব্যান্ত মানু ব্যান্ত মানু ব্যান্ত্ৰ মানু ব

"没有(人)看山羊的话,野鸡能看."

(76)

șo șo ba mi te hĩ na dzε ji bu da RO RO dzy ro pæ nu wild animals dze ji bu șo șo ba mi run after DP DAT help come PT हेबार् होयाळेंग रेज्ञेबार्खेगाळगवा ์พีร:घ ঝইৰ ই্থাখ্য:২প *त्र्राक्षेश* ફ્રેંફ્રૅફ્રિંગ્ને <u> ক্</u>যুগ **1.43** 与格 帮忙 硕硕巴米 后 跑 连词 动物 名字 来 夫肘

'After şo⁴⁴ şo⁵⁵ ba⁴⁴ mi⁵⁵ ran away, wild animals came to help dze¹¹ ji⁴⁴ bu⁴⁴.' § § Ş ম হ ম (रे भ्रेस) श्रिम क्षम सहस्रमा च स्वरंग स्वरं

(77)

t¢^hə la qo qv mi mi te tsə tsə ma qy ro fire DP add PT make know fire **NEG** know crows श्चेत्यः द्वेष સ્રે র্ষ্টুর'ঘ ર્ચ ರ≨್-ದ প্রশ্ব **প্রশ**্ম প্র'দ *বিশ্বপ*ঞ্জ *दर्शकेंग* 知道 连词 火 火 知道 乌鸦 去时 生 加 否定

'Crows knew making fire but didn't know (how to) add (the fuel to the) fire.'
[河方짜湖' 대전5' 취짜 국 대도 '최대 (首河 '대 대전5' 취도 '최河짜') 디질리 '과 '취짜']
乌鸦知道烧火,但是不会(往灶里)加(柴)火。

(78)

pa mi	ndzə	t ^h By	qy	te	pε ta	li p ^h u	ma	qy	ro
frog	water	carry	know	DP	shoulder pole	take off	NEG	know	PT
প্রথ'ন	₹	রেপ্তর-ম	ঐ্	श्चेत्यः र्क्षेग	हिर:वैद	ત્યેક પ	<i>५गगञ्च</i>	বৃশ্ব	<i>त्र शक्षेश</i>

'Frogs knew carrying water but didn't know (how to) take the shoulder pole off (from carrying two buckets of water).'

म्रैयायमास्युतिर वेशागुर विर वेदः (द्यायायमासर)येव सावेश

青蛙知道挑水,但是(挑回来后)不知道放下扁担。

(79)

ru bzi ZΟ te zo zə t¢^hə tço qy ma qy ro seed/grain dragon grain grind know DP put **NEG** know PT <u> ব</u>ীশ্বাম श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ব্রু:ইল্ব বেহানা.ন ব্র:ইশ दर्हेग्'य প্ৰশ্ব *त्रदशः* केंग ব্রুগ *বশ্শ শ্লু* 龙 连词 种子/粮食 否定 知道 粮食 碾 知道 去时 加/放

'Dragons knew grinding grain but didn't know (how to) put grains (into the millstone hole).'

द्युगानीशाद्युः देनाशाद्यगानेशागुः द्युर्देगा(दराद्यनावरानुः)द्र्यायानेशा

龙知道推磨, 却总是搞忘(往磨子里)放粮食。

(80)

q^ho ræ lu q^ho ræ li хi ga dza qy te za Bu ma ro back herd know PT pheasant goat DP collect **NEG** know goat বর্স্ক:ঘ श्चेत्य केंग শ্রুমা.ন <u> প্রথা</u>ম ध्रेत्र শুদ্'ঘ <u> ব</u>্বশ্ব *त्दशक्षंग বিশ্বপশ্ৰ* 山羊 知道 连词 山羊 收 野鸡 看 口 否定 知道 去时

'Pheasants knew (how to) herd goats but didn't know (how to) collect the goats.'
⑤ སྡོག་བས་ང་མ་འཚོ་ཤེས་শৣང་(དེ་ཚོ་།ཚྲོགས་གངིག་ུངལྡོང་མ་ཤས།
野鸡知道放山羊, 但是不会把(山羊)收回来。

(81)

 $t^h\epsilon$ $k^h v$ dzε ji bu mbzə ga dza te sə ni jy na tçy jy m wife dzε ji bu DP only take care quick **AVM** she family know श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण ã র্কি'ব **1983** ক্র্হ'ম ট্রিম **ڳ**\[\] *ব্*ৰীশ্ব श्चर:र ड्रेन केंग 赶快 甲谱 妻子 连词 她 才 家庭 料理 知道 副标

(82)

 $t^h\epsilon$ li şu ma bi çә ma ка ro di find back NEG if **NEG** OK PT she go say **Š** ă ध्रेर শ্যথ'দ্ বর্থ্য'ব *5শৃশ* শ্ৰু *ব্যশ*্ৰ বেশ্বীশ্বাম *दर्शः* क्षेंग 295 她 找 否定 如果 否定 好/行 口 去 去时 说

 $^{\prime}$ dze 11 ji 44 bu 44 's wife said, "Only she knows (how to) take care of the family; it is not OK if we don't go to find her (and bring her) back quickly.""

(83)

dze ji bu me kha le ku ru çə çə le le li so ro ro dze ji bu at a loss DP DP again PT le ku ru make alive श्चेत्यः र्क्षेया ध्रेप ದ≨್ದ श्चेत्य क्वेंग **∄**.सद **গ্রহার** প্র येद:र শার্হার'ম दर्श्व केंग 连词 名字 名字 没办法 连词 做/使 回/复 生/活 去时

(84)

mi zi mo li ni ji mo ha li so ro nu te dzy ro PT brother back alive after DP sister also again come हेशक्ष क्षेयक्ष्म श्चेद:श्च लॅट.य ধ্র্ ध्रेत्र শার্ক্সর'ম ध्रेर 型5 *दर्शः* ईंग 哥哥 去时 口 活 后 连词 妹妹 也 口 来

(85)

le ku ru li so ro le ni ji mo na li ки рви te ni ji mo alive DP DP le rn rn back sister and back/again meet sister श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ध्रेम श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र वेद:र् ध्रेत्र শুর্মুখন শ্বীদ:শ্বী श्चेदःश्च র্মা.ন 55 勒物如 生 见 妹妹 和 口 口 连词 连词 妹妹

(86)

 $t^h i$ ja mi zi mo hĩ tṣʰə mi la da ni mi tsu tsu nda sə **DET** CLbrother **GEN** wife about worry very still देशः र्ह्मेग र्ट्य केंग ধ্র্র द्रवेषः याद:विया:यी:क्र्रेंट শ্বরার্থান্ত্রীর্বার স্কুহ'ম 5'35 5:35 属格 妻子 限词 量词 哥哥 着急 仍然 关于 很

'l ϵ^{11} κu^{44} ru¹¹ was back alive and met Sister again but Sister was still very worried about Brother (not having a) wife.'

चित्रा त्येतुः सुद्धिरः मार्केद्दः यः नृदः ष्यदः यञ्जीरः क्षेद्रः क्षेद्रः क्षेत्रः यद्भेद्धः यद्भेदः यद्भेदः यद्भेदः व्यवेदः क्षेत्रः यद्भेदः यद्भ

勒物如复活了跟妹妹重逢,妹妹还是非常地关心关于哥哥的婚事。

(87)

ti ņi le ra la co ly ly qho te ji ¢у m a y CL le ku ru tree fruit pick DP sky **GEN** father-in-law one go र्ब्रेट्ट् প্রহার্ন্ট্র ধর্মী.ন ध्रेत्र'य *श्रेग'र्क्षग* ৰম'মানব द्येयञ्च শউশ र्ट्य देश बेदुऱ् র্গ্রহার্ 树 果子 摘 去 连词 天 属格 岳父 量词 名字

(88)

şu ji dви ts^hə^A hĩ ja ndzu le zə mi dBy RO şə **GEN** seven CL take DP earth/world LOC girl wing द्येयञ्च র্র্ ন্ব্ৰ र्ट्य केंग क्रिरे'मॉर्नेम'य র্ষু্ই'ম श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र શે.લંખ ग्रह्म श्राम्ब 属格 女儿 七 量词 娷伊都兹 坐 连词 地球 位格

(89)

mbe tho gy mə tshə $t^{h}\epsilon$ ly RO su ræ ndo ro lake CLLOC body wash **GEN** he PRE-ATT PT see યર્કે ग्रह्म शंग्रही থুঝ'ৰ্ঘ ব্রুহ্'য द्येयः ř ন্দ্ৰ শুৰ্ ผฐัร:ฉ *त्द्रशः* ऋँग 量词 位格 身体 洗 属格 他 前体 见 去时 湖

^A Light wings.

'One day, when $l\epsilon^{11} \kappa u^{44} ru^{11}$ went to pick tree fruits (he) saw Sky-father-in-law's seven daughters sitting in $\kappa u^{53} jr^{53}$ wings, (who had) come to wash (their) bodies (bathe) in a lake in the world.'

खेब.चू.पर्वेच.त्यंवेच.स्यूचेट.व्यूच.स्यूचेच.व्यूच.व्यूच्यंवेच.त्यंवेच.व्यूच्यंवेच.त्यंवच्च.त्यंवेच.त्यंवेच.त्यंवेच.त्यंवेच.त्यंवेच.त्यंवेच.त्यंवेच.त्यंवच्च.त्यंवेच

一天,勒物如去摘树果子的时候,他看见了天岳父家的七个女儿坐着娷伊都次(一种传说中的羽翅)来到人间,在湖里洗浴。

(90)

tsə pæ le thio gv mə tshə le rn rn ro lo ÇУ body LOC le ku ru secretly they wash watch went विंर्से व्यूर्'य ग्रम्भागनी येद:र থ্ৰ:ঘ্ ধ্র'ব ষ্ট্রীর'ঘ भ्रेंग'रु 洗 勒物如 藏 他们身体 方位 看 去

'રિ¹¹ ષ્ઠપ⁴⁴ ru¹¹ went to watch the place (where) they were washing their bodies secretly.' વેલ્:રઃલ્લેંગ'રુંલેંજેલે.લુજા'રાં'લ્લુર્'જ્યર'લું'રુંલુંગ

勒物如躲藏起来,偷偷地看她们洗浴。

(91)

t^hi le rn rn te tcε nda ja lo zə mi a no rə ga le ku ru DP girl youngest beautiful very DET CLGOAL love ५७५ देशकेंग क्रनकेंग यशकेंग श्रेयार्क्षेण पुःर्धे क्रेश्राम्बितःय ಸಕ್ಷಸ್ಟ वेद:र ব্ৰাব্যয 勒物如 连词 女儿 老幺 漂亮 很 限词 量词 目词 喜欢

 $'l\epsilon^{11} \kappa u^{44} ru^{11}$ loved the very beautiful youngest girl.'

येद्र्क्रेक्षणविवायदेः तुः व्यायक्षायादे साम्यादे साम्याद

勒物如喜欢上了那个漂亮的小女儿。

^A Holy people live in the sky and their daughters come to the world to bathe at special times.

(92)

dви ts^hэ^A t^hi ja hĩ le ku ru ni zə mi a no tsə pæ ta CL**GEN** wing plane girl youngest DET name **ERG** hide **EXT** देशकेंग क्रनकेंग द्येयञ्च র্র্ শর্কুশ্রম येद:रु डेन अ 칡'디 ঝঝঝধুৱ 女儿 限词 量词 属格 娷伊都次 名字 藏 作格 幺 存在

'le11 ku44 ru11 hid the youngest girl's wing plane.'

येद:रुबादाः व्यान्द्राः स्वान्त्राः सुबा

勒物如就把小女儿的娷伊都次藏了起来。

(93)

a no thi ja hĩ mi ji na gu mi mi lo te m CLyoungest DET **GEN** name DP sky **GEN** na gu mi call MP ন্দ্ৰীনাস্থ্ৰ भेर र्ट्य केंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र देश:र्क्षण ৰুমা-মান্দৰ द्येयञ्च <u> ७'शु'से</u> बेर'य क्रेंग'श्रेगरा 老幺 限词 量词 属格 名字 连词 天 属格 亮古米 叫 语气

'The youngest one's name was called Sky-n, a^{11} gu 44 mi 11 .'

तुःर्कें कुरायादेवे केरावावयायाववे कुःशाओ बेराया देता

小女儿的名字叫亮古米。

(94)

zə mi væ qæ thi ki o ba bzi li pi tsa te ¢у ro back go girl other these all fly finish/all PT DP વર્દ્દે સ્ટ્રે ध्रीत्र'य यद्रश्रार्क्षेण র্র্ **ธ์**ร:ม বর্ধ স.ঘ धुेव *त्दशः* क्षेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र গাৰ্ব:ঘ 别的 完 这些 口 去时 连词 女儿 都 \mathbb{Z} 去

^A The dBu^{44} $ts^h \sigma^{55}$ is a very light plane made from wings that sky creatures use to fly.

(95)

ља gu mi dвu ts^hə q^ho to ka li p^ha bi m ji ma ro lost DP back able **GEN** wing plane **NEG** PT sky na gu mi go ব্র্রথাস্থ্র মার্কুমা:ন ध्चेत्र বর্গু:ঘ क्र'श्रा'स्रे ãχ:α श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ব্য়'ম্ব্র র্থ্ব-শ *ব্যশ*্ৰশ্ *त्दशक्षंग* 娷伊都次 丢失 属格 亮古米 连词 否定 天 口 去 能 去时

'All these other girls already flew back but Sky-na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ lost (her) wing plane so (she) was not able to go back.'

思說可得不可能不知覺不得要不能完成了| 在有理不有知知程。你們就是可有可可可不可能覺不得可知要和 別的女儿都(飞)回去了,但是亮古米却因为丢失了娷伊都次,不能回去了。

(96)

dви ts^hə na gu mi le le ku ru mi do dzy su da ro look for PT na gu mi wing plane DP le ku ru DAT ask come ७:बा:श्रे <u>45</u>.4 মার্কুমা:ন বর্ষুথ্যম श्चेत्यः द्वेग वेदः इ यदॅव र्षेट्र *वर्रश*र्स्केग 去时 亮古米 娷伊都次 间 找 连词 勒物如 与格 来

'na 11 gu 44 mi 11 was looking for the wing plane and came to ask $l\epsilon^{11}$ ʁu 44 ru 11 .' କୃ.ମ୍ବାଞ୍ଚିମ୍ୟାୟର୍କ୍ଷିୟାସବିଶ୍ୟୟାଷ୍ଟ୍ରୟାୟର୍କ୍ଷିୟାସବିଶ୍ୟୟାଷ୍ଟ୍ରୟାଷ୍ଟ୍ୟ ସ୍ଟ୍ୟ

亮古米为了找到娷伊都次, 便来问勒物如。

(97)

na gu mi le ku ru dви ts^hə da nu hĩ ndo le di ηa na gu mi le rn rn DAT you I **GEN** wing **INT** see MP say **७**:श्राःशे यदॅंब दचेवाञ्च गर्नेगाय दर्ने केंग ผฐ๊ร:ฉ વેલુક્ Ĩ5 ळेंग'श्रेगरा ब्रेर 与格 你 我 属格 娷伊都次 语气 亮古米 勒物如 疑问 见 说

(98)

dBu tshə $t^h\epsilon$ le ku ru hĩ ha пi di te nu çу ro **ERG** le rn rn DP **GEN** wing plane mouse bite PT you away say ন্ট্রন্সস্থ ङ्दे'गर्नेग'य 3.4 র্মাদের বিশ্বাদ Ĩ5 डेन अ ध्रेव વેલુક્ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र *त्दशः* क्षेंग 795 作格 属格 娷伊都次 说 勒物如 连词 你 老鼠 咬 去 去时

"lε¹¹ κu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ said, "Your wing plane was bitten and (pulled) away by mice."

येद:रुआहॅंर-च्री:रुदि:वार्नेवा:य-द्वी:पक्षाव्याःतकाद्वीय:र्क्षय:बेक्षायन्।

勒物如说:"你的娷伊都次被老鼠咬去了。"

(99)

 $t^{h}i$ t^hBu q^ha gv dви ts^hə na gu mi ηa hĩ te su le ŋa CL**GEN** DP Ι **DET** DP who wing plane find na gu mi र्ट्य क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्दे'मॉर्नेग'य वर्केषाय श्रेयार्केषा छ'स्।'स्रे নহ্রন্যস্থ্র देश:हेंग শু:নিযা 5 5 亮古米 限词 量词 连词 谁 我 属格 娷伊都次 找 连词 我

(100)

li $\mathsf{t}^{\mathrm{h}} \epsilon$ hĩ di ko da ηa mi m кæ ÇУ come if I he/his GEN wife do/be give back FT say Ã द्येयः ध्रेम ũ, শৃত্য'ন 5 ದ≨್∵ದ ब्रेट ক্র্ম:ম યાર્વેદશ્વ বৰ্দ্ 给 如果 我 他 妻子 当 说 口 来 未时

'At this time, na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ said, "If who (the one who) finds my wing plane and gives (it) back to me, then I will be his wife."'

(101)

le ku ru thi th_{Bu} hĩ dBu tshə te nu te DET CLDP **GEN** DP le ku ru wing plane you र्ट्य स्टेश श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र Ĩ5 द्येयञ्च देशक्षंग येदः इ শর্কুমা:ন श्चेत्यःस्टेंग 属格 娷伊都次 勒物如 限词 量词 连词 你 连词

(102)

na tchy tchy ni $t^h\epsilon$ ha mi le na t¢hy t¢hy ERG DP mice bite डोन ञ्च श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 3.4 র্ষ্যবেদ্বী বিশ্বাস ৵ড়ৣ৻ড়ৣ৻ 作格 咬 纳曲曲 连词 老鼠

(103)

 $ndo\ p^hu^A$ væ RO tsə pæ ta di ndo phu cluster LOC **EXT** hide say लुय.त बुःर्केर థ్రా এশ মধ্র ब्रेट 荨麻 说 从 位格 藏 存在

'Now le^{11} κu^{44} ru^{11} said, "Your wing plane was bitten and hidden in $ndop^hu$ cluster by Mouse na^{11} $te^h v^{44}$ $te^h v^{44}$."'

(104)

ља gu mi dвu ts^hə le ku ru $t^{h}\epsilon$ ni li ræ nu te la back found after DP she ERG na gu mi wing plane le ku ru **OTM** ध्रेत्र वर्केवाय हेशा श्रेवार्केग **७**:मृ'से ર્સ डेन अ মার্কুমা:ন बेद्दर, *खुन्य:क्रेंग* 亮古米 娷伊都次 连词 勒物如 她 作格 宾标 口 找 后

 $^{^{\}mathrm{A}}$ A $ndo^{\prime\prime}$ $p^{\prime\prime}u^{\prime\prime}$ is a bush with small thorns.

(105)

 $t^{h}\epsilon$ hĩ dBu tshə RO tsu le li m RO çу GEN wing plane LOC sit DP LOC back her sky went द्येयञ्च শর্কুমান ग्रह्म श्राम्ब र्बेद्दा श्रेया क्षेया क्षेया ৰম'মাদৰ ध्रेम र्सिदे ध्रेव'य ग्रह्म श्रामित्र 连词 天 娷伊都次 她 属格 位格 坐 位格 口 去

'After na^{11} gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ found her wing plane, she had $le^{11} \kappa u^{44} ru^{11}$ sit on her wing plane and went back to the sky.'

(106)

li m to nu te na gu mi şa ma after DP sky back arrive na gu mi home back tell **NEG** हेशस् श्रेयकेंग ध्रेत्र ষ্ট্রব'ঘ क्रमाओ ষ্ট্ৰিম ध्रेर ব্রমামাদ্র 295 *বিশ্বপশ্ল* 天 口 到达 后 连词 亮古米 说 否定 口

(107)

le ku ru the ro tho ni la ηa m a qy nu tsə pæ she ERG OTM dare AVM le su ru mill behind hide र्षेत्र'य *होत्र स्वेग* હ્યુત્ય સ્ટેંગ येद:र ક્રેકજ્ઞ ক্রম:প্র্রিগ্র लुय.त ર્કે মহ'বেহাগা 作格 宾标 磨子 敢 副标 名字 她 背后 藏

'After arriving back to the sky, na^{11} gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ didn't dare tell (the people in her) home (and) had $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru¹¹ hide behind a mill.'

第六百級四天: 第四級: 美利 の刊: 私知(スエ刊) 原知: 私工中与: 知道与: 四至天上以后, 亮古米不敢告诉家人, 把勒物如藏在磨子背后。

(108)

dza рви le le ku ru tçə tçə na gu mi te tçə çу send often/always na gu mi DP food DP le rn rn give to eat went **જ**ુશાસે श्लेषाय श्लेषार्क्षण ∌খ:শ্ৰুই,⊀ন क्षेत्र<u>ः</u>ज्ञुत ∄.প वेद्द ষ্ট্রব্র'য 勒物如 名字 连词 送 连词 天天 饭 吃 去

(109)

ti dzy ni ji a zə tco te te m ZΟ DP one CLsky **GEN** mother-in-law grain grind come DP श्रेगः केंग र्ट्य स्ट्रेंग রম'মাদব द्येयञ्च র্গ্রহার্ম ব্র:ইল্ব लूट.य श्रेवा केंग বেহাবা.ন 量词 连词 天 属格 婆婆/岳母 粮食 碾 来 连词

(110)

t^hε hĩ ts^hə mi dja lo tçə tşa ka o lo dzy ro GOAL **GEN** wife suppose DP stand LOC come PT he be Ř द्येयः কুহ'ঝ ग्रह्म शंग्रही श्चेत्यः र्रहेग タイダバ यशस्त्रीया **ロ製み**'4 दर्शकेंग 是 他 属格 妻子 以为 连词 站 位格 目词 来 去时

'One day, when Sky-mother-in-law came to grind grain, ($l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru^{11}) supposed (it) was his wife and stood up.'

(111)

(112)

ji m a zə ņi ræ ndo ro mother-in-law ERG GEN PRE-ATT PT sky see ব্যামান্ত *ব্র্নাশ্ল* ৰ্গ্ৰীশ:মি মর্ছি বেশ্ব মার্ক্তিয়া डेन ञ्च ন্দ্ৰ কাই ক 作格 前体 天 去时 属格 婆婆 见

(113)

ji qy li xi le lo lo pa m a zə gy ro **GOAL ITR** PT sky **GEN** mother-in-law scare DP yell ন্ট্ৰথশ্ব दहेग्राज्ञाज्ञा श्चेत्यः द्वेत्र ব্য়'মাদ্রব গ্র্টিশ:র্ম ঝঝস্ক্র 취구:퓐피'디 বশ্বুম:শ্রুঁঝ *त्र्रशः* क्षेंग 天 属格 岳母 重复 害怕 连词 目词 叫喊 去时

'Sky-mother-in law was scared and yelled again and again.'

वयायावदेःश्र्रेत्रार्थेःश्लर्याः क्षेत्रार्यः वस्त्रात्रा

天婆婆吓得(大声地)叫喊起来。

^A All people were hairy long ago, according to na^{53} mzi⁵³ traditional thought. ts^ho^{11} no^{11} suggests 'fuzzy' or 'hairy' in describing le^{11} κu^{44} ru^{11} . An adjective repeated twice adds emphasis.

(114)

dzy m ji a y gi ņи te pæ 0 ly te father-in-law there **GEN** hear after DP come DP sky run see ন্ট্ৰন্সস্থ हेशक्षु श्रेयक्ष्म ব্য়'মা্দ্র গ্র্মির্ম র্থ্রখ্র रे'व $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ \mathbf{Z} ' \mathbf{Z} श्चेत्यः स्टेंग **ক্রু**ফা রূ'ব 属格 岳父 听见 天 连词 冲 那儿 看 连词 后 来

'After Sky-father-in-law heard, then (Sky-father-in law) came and ran there to see.'
ব্যামানই শূঁকাই কাই কাম্কুল্কার কাঞ্যুক্তা

天岳父听到以后,跑到那儿来看。

(115)

ji m a y ni ви hũ mæ qy le lo tcə dzy **GEN ERG** hold DP **GOAL** sky father-in-law hair pull come ৰম'মাদৰ *বন্ত্ৰ শ্ৰু* র্গুঙ্গ'র্ঘ डेंन'झ दहेंद्र'य श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र यश्च सेंग लूट.य ₹. বেইব'ঘ 作格 头发 天 属格 岳父 抓住 来 连词 月词 拉

'Sky-father-in-law held (lɛ¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹'s) hair and pulled (him) up.'
ব্যাম্মিরিস্থার্মির্ম্(ঝর্ম্)খি:শ্লুমর্ম্মেরের্ম্বা

(勒物如)被天岳父抓着头发,(从磨子背后)拉了上来。

(116)

рви ці^А la ka tbu pe tca ndzə ηu su OTM say/want DP cook eat metal steamer empty EXT *प्प्यः* र्क्षेग বৰুদা বৰ্ষম বর্ধী:ঘ ∃'□ श्चेत्यः र्र्ह्य প্রধার र्वि:र्ख्या র্ষুদ্ব ঝঝঝধুৱ 清空 宾标 煮 连词 铁 蒸子 存在 吃 说/想

^A A $pBu^{II} ni^{II}$ is a homemade rice steamer usually made from wood. In this story however, Sky-father-in-law's family had a special metal $pBu^{II} ni^{II}$.

'(They) wanted to cook and eat (him) so they emptied the metal rice steamer.'

(विंक्षेत्र))विंस्टायर्डेश्वश्वश्वायश्चराश्चेश्वर्षात्र्व्याः

(他们) 想把他蒸着吃, 清空了铁蒸子。

(117)

(118)

t^ha ji la m a y пi ro PT GEN father-in-law ERG sky OTM scald ব্যামান্ত ব্র্রারাস্থ্র র্ট্রার্মার্ট डेन झ *प्प्याक्षेत्र* कु'वित्य'ग्रीका'क्षेग्र'य *दर्शः* ऋँग 作格 宾标 烫 属格 岳父 天 去时

'After the water boiled, (lɛ¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹) was scalded by Sky-father-in-law.' স্কুৰ্ণিনাৰ্শিনাইশা ব্যায়ান্নীস্থানাস্ক্ৰিনাসকল

水开了以后, 天岳父(把勒物如放到大锅里用开水)烫。

(119)

t^ha pi tsa qa qa th_{Bu} te na gu mi li dzy ro PT scald finish almost when DP na gu mi back come ক্র্বিঅ'শ্রীশ্বাশ্রবা'ম শ্লুনহাষ্ *শ্লুনাঠিল ড*েল্যুম ध्चेम ლჳ.വ *तद्दश*र्क्षग జ్×ాద ন্ট্র 时候 连词 名字 完 刚 来 口 去时 烫

'When (they had) almost finish scalding (him), na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ came back (and made them stop scalding him).'

सु विया सं विवाय से माना संदर्भ त्या है। यदि स्माय सा सु ह मा से हिर विवार

快烫完的时候, 亮古米回来了。

(120)

 $t^h i$ t^hBu ja dви q^hæ ji k^hv te *u* ru na **DET** CL DP armpit under head and र्ट्य क्रेग क्रेगर्टिंग देशः क्षेंग র্বৈগা মর্থী মঙ্কব'র্বিগা 55 限词 量词 连词 头 腋窝 和 下

(121)

ndzə tç^hə p^ha zo hũ ni ka ma ro na na li ndzə ro reach NEG able PT hot water only hair few back left area কু;র্দিঝ র্ষুর'ঘ র্থ্ব-ঘ *5শৃশ* শ্ৰু ঝ'শাব্র র্দি'ব ₹ જુદ'ર્સ્થ ध्रेत्र থ্র'ম *दर्शः* ऋँग 否定 能 地方 仅仅 头发 去时 到 一点 开水 口 留

'At this moment only a few hairs (were) left on the head and under the armpits, (where) hot water could not reach.'

(122)

tsho a mi gy mə hu ma ndzi su te body fuzz NEG **EXT GEN** DP now man શ્રે द्येयःश्च श्चेयः क्षेंग **5**'क्ष থুঝ'র্য ₹<u>`</u> *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ অশ্বামগ্ৰৱ 否定 存在 现在 身 毛 属格 连词 人

(123)

 $t^{h}i$ $t^h \epsilon$ $t^{h}a$ ti ni ni mi ηga su dja le **DET** CLhe/him ERG **SUF-COM** MP one scald **GEN** be ক্র'বিন্য'গ্রীশ্বাশ্বীশাম देत देशः ईंग শান্ত্রিশা डेर झ द्रवेयञ्च र्ट्य स्ट्रिया *दर्श* हेश 作格 烫 量词 他 是 语气 限词 后体 属格

(124)

t^ha tsho zə ta m m li ndzə di na gu mi ni na gu mi ERG like this NEG do man seed back leave say छ'स्।'से *ব্যশ*্ৰ શ્રે डेंऽ'झ ਭੇ**5**'শ্ শ'ৰ্মৰ ध्रेम ब्रेर वर्दे वर् থুবা'ঘ 亮古米 作格 这样 否定 做 种 口 留 说 人

(125)

li te m ji a y ni ro GEN PT DP sky father-in-law back stop ध्चेत्र श्चेत्य रहेग वयास्तर द्येयाञ्च गुँचार्य ম'র্ক্রেশ্ব *त्दशक्षं*ग 连词 天 属格 岳父 口 停 去时

' na^{11} gu^{44} mi^{11} said, "Don't do like this, leave the world a man's seed," and Sky-father-in-law stopped.'^B

(126)

t^hi t^hBu te na gu mi the hĩ a da da CL DET DP na gu mi her GEN father DAT देशकेंग कंद केंग श्रेश केंग के शुर् द्येयञ्च षण्य ર્કે 限词 量词 连词 亮古米 她 属格 爸爸

^A Modern humans do not have hairy bodies because the hair was all scalded off by Sky-Father-in-law that day.

 $^{^{\}mathrm{B}}$ "If you kill him, the last man from earth, then there will never be humans again."

(127)

 $q^h y$ le ku ru dzy ti $q^h y$ su ti go m m SO le ku ru come **GEN** CL CLAVM what do one one tell बेदुऱ् डे लेग ซัร:ฉ ন্ট্রন্সস্থ শান্ত্রশা र्ट्य केंग শৃত্তিশ र्ट्य केंग ব্ৰপ্ होर झेंग 勒物如 什么 做 来 量词 量词 副标 说

'At this moment, na^{11} gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ told her father sentence by sentence of what $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru¹¹ had come to do.'

भूतशत्दीम्। *कृ* त्युःसेशःर्सेदेग्धायमःयोद्युःसुःक्षेद्रःसुः प्याद्यःसःसःसः स्याद्येत्रः यत्तुन्।

这时候, 亮古米向她的爸爸一五一十地讲了勒物如是来干什么的。

(128)

le ku ru tş^hə mi tchy t^hε hĩ zə mi la m hĩ a y ma daughter OTM le ku ru wife **GEN** do/be PER father-in-law he NEG want গ্র্মির্ম ন্দ্রীঝস্ক্র র;র্ম *प्ययः स्वेग* वेद:र ক্রীস্'ম *भूषःर्क्षेग* वर्รेर्प ळ्ट:य 岳父 宾标 名字 他 属格 女儿 妻子 做 祈使 否定 想

'Father-in-law didn't want to let his daughter be $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru^{11} 's wife.'

बुँबार्चेबार्वेदैः सुर्क्षे खेदुः सुष्णे सूद्या चेदः दृष्णे व स्वावित्र स्वावित्र स्वावित्र स्वावित्र स्वावित्र

可是, 天岳父不想让他的女儿做勒物如的妻子。

(129)

NGV $p^h \varepsilon$ phu hũ a y le ku ru da nu he rə father-in-law le ku ru DAT you dry land nine CLdig go बेट.इ.श ٦́-র্গুরুর্ यदॅव વેલુક્ Ĩ5 **5**到 र्ट्य स्ट्रेंग 新工 岳父 勒物如 与格 你 旱地 九 量词 挖 夫

(130)

NGV $p^h \varepsilon$ $p^h u$ pi tsa te he rə di na zə mi nu ko dig finish dry land nine CL DP I girl you give say बेद:देख र्ट्य र्स्टिश ₹;¤ &;×;¤ श्चेत्यर्क्षेण ८ ন্ত:র্ম **5**到 Ĩ5 श्रेराय यन्द्राय 量词 挖 完 连词 我 女儿 你 九 说 旱地

'Father-in-law said to $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru^{11} , "You go dig nine dry land^A, you dig nine (fields of) dry land then I will give my daughter to you."'

質和紅和內式和內有過刊 質了新石內和內式和內別新可含可 內工式和內別新可透工資和不可新的工程和不可新的工程和 天岳父对勒物如说: "你去挖九块旱地,挖完九块旱地后(我就将)女儿(嫁)给你。"

(131)

le ku ru the mi le q^ha gy he rə ts^hu qæ pha qy NGV le ku ru he ERG frighten DP who dry land nine CLdig can *डे५%* यहेग्राञ्ज्ञयाय *श्चेयाञ्चेग* शुःलेग बेट:रे:य वेद:र <u> ব্</u>যা Ã.'⊐ র্ব:ন 他 作格 吓 勒物如 连词 谁 旱地 力。 量词 挖 能

(132)

p^ha ma ηa li bi ro di NEG can I back go FT say धुर दर्शेष अर्देरशय बेर'य ζ প্রবাম ম 能 我 未时 否定 我 口 去 说

 $^{\prime}$ le 11 ku 44 ru 11 was frightened by him and said, "Who can dig nine (fields of) dry land? I can not, I will go back home."

^A he^{53} ro^{53} or dry land is non-irrigated land on mountain slopes used to grow corn, potatoes, beans and so on.

(133)

tça ts^hə NGV la la lo na gu mi ni nu rə mæ tçə mattock nine take field **GOAL** na gu mi **ERG** OTM edge you put सुन्यः र्क्षेग बेद:दे:स **७**:मृ'से ₹.× ह्येर:य डेन अ **5**到 মূ্গ ঝঝ ঠিয়া বেই্বা'ম Ĩ5 作格 亮古米 你 锄头 宾标 底端 九 地 拿 目词 放

(134)

ka qæ hĩ lo lo mæ lo NGV nu qæ NGV nu qæ ηu DP Nine CL**GOAL** dig CL**GOAL** you nine you dig say श्चेत्य क्षेत्र ₹.ٰ⊐ र्ट्य केंग ঝঝঠিয়া र्ट्य स्ट्रिय **5**₹] Ĩ5 **5**₹] Ĩ5 ঝঝ'র্ক্টগ 295 连词 目词 挖 九 量词 你 九 量词 你 目词 挖 说

(135)

te ma hũ di nu qæ DP dig **NEG** you need say श्चेन्य:र्स्ट्रग **13**5 ₹.\ \ *বিশ্বপ*্ল বর্গীঝ 295 挖 否定 需要 说 连词 你

'na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ said, "You take nine mattocks and put (them) at the edge of the field and say, 'Dig you nine mattocks and dig you nine fields,' and you don't need to dig."'

७: सु अंशाईन ग्रीकार्मे अपन्तु विदायते विदायते विदायते विदायते विदायते के स्वाय के स्वय के स्वाय के स्वय के स्वाय के स्

亮古米说: "你拿九把锄头放在旱地的底端, 然后说'挖你九锄头, 挖你九块(地),'你不需要挖。"

(136)

tshu le rn rn na gu mi ka he rə dви m NGV ro le rn rn na gu mi tell AVM DP field nine CLPT become होर केंग क्षेय केंग बिदःदेःस वेद:र <u> ७</u>:श्राःशे ব্ৰপ্ **5**₹] र्ट्य देश ধ্রমু:ম *वर्शः* क्षेंग 副标 连词 旱地 亮古米 说 九 变成 去时 勒物如 量词

'le¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ did as դa¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ told and it became nine fields.'
ឯց ភូឃិស ភូ ក្សាសិស ភុក្ស ស្ថិត ក្រុក្សា ភូកុស ភូកុស្ស ស្ថិត ស្ថិ ស្ថិត ស្ថិត

(137)

le ku ru da zə mi ko di a v ηa qæ ro DAT le ku ru father-in-law daughter I give INT will FT say श्चेरप दर्ने सँग গ্র্মিম্ম वेद:रू यःदेव ন্ব:র্ম 与格 女儿 我 给 勒物如 岳父 疑问 要 未时 说

(138)

he ra thi NGV tshə te nu mi ta hũ sə di DP you dry land DET nine CL burn go again say ĨŠ5 देश:र्क्षण শ্রীমা'ম श्चेन्य:क्रेंग बेट:रे:स **5**到 र्ट्य देश ब्र्रिट लट.चश्चर 795 你 旱地 限词力。 量间烧 说 莲词 再

'l ϵ^{11} ku⁴⁴ ru¹¹ said, "Father-in-law will (you) give me your daughter?" then Father-in-law said, "You go again and burn^A these nine (fields of) dry land."'

यत् तुंशः र्युंशः र्यः त्यम् । ५ः (ब्रिं५ः ग्रीः) सुः स्रान्य निवास्त्र स्थान्त्र । श्रीकार्यश्चितः स्थान्त्र स्थान्त्र स्थान्त्र । श्रीकार्यश्चितः स्थान्त्र स्यान्त्र स्थान्त्र स्थान्त्र स्थान्त्र स्थान्त्र स्थान्त्र स्थान्य स्थान्त्र स

勒物如对天岳父说: "女儿要给我了吗?" (他却)说: "你再去把那九块旱地 (的树木和杂草) 烧掉。"

(139)

mi t^hву thBy na gu mi le ku ru da nu NGV tçε le na gu mi le su ru DAT you torch nine CL light DP **७**:माओ ঝইঁৰ વેલુક્ ĨŠ5 **544.44** <u>5</u>श 勒物如 与格 你 火把 九 亮古米 量词 连词

^A Many trees and branches are cut when opening new land for cultivation and then burned to fertilize the land.

(140)

lo ka ka hĩ lo t¢ε rə mæ tçə NGV nu field **GOAL** DP nine CL**GOAL** light end put you শ্ব'র্ন दहेंगाय श्रेयक्षिम Ĩ5 ঝশ্বর র্ক্তব্য 5 र्ट्य स्ट्रेग यश्र सेंग শ্লুঁব্'য মূ্গ 点 底端 土地 放 连词 九 目词 目词 量词你

(141)

lo mæ lo t¢ε di NGV nu ro sə nine CLGOAL light PT you say again Ĩ5 শ্লুব'ন र्ट्य स्टेश ঝঝঠল 54] বৰ্দ্য *বদ্ধান্ত্ৰীয়* **ロス・ロ梨**エ 量词 目词 点 九 你 说 夫肘 又

' na^{11} gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ said to $l\epsilon^{11}$ κ u⁴⁴ ru¹¹ again, "You light nine torches and put (them) on the edge of the fields and say, 'Burn you nine torches and burn you nine fields.'"

देशी शब्दात्त्र स्वाप्त स्वापत स्

这时, 亮古米又对勒物如说:"你点上九根火把, 放在土地的底端, 然后说'点你九根火把, 点你九块土地。'"

(142)

le ku ru $t^h \epsilon$ hĩ ba he le rə mi t¢ε çу ro sə field le ku ru he/her **GEN** listen DP fire light went PT again द्येयञ्च श्चेत्यः द्वेषा या:बेट শ্লুঁব্'য ध्रेव'य *दर्शः* केंग वेद:र ર્કે રો ロア・ロダイ ন্তব্'ঘ 勒物如 连词 土地 火 点 去 她 属格 听 夫肘 又

'lɛ¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ listened to her and went again to light the fire.' ରାଜ୍ୟକ୍ଷ୍ୟ ଅଧିନ ଅଧ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟୁକ୍ଷ୍ୟ ବ୍ୟୁକ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟୁକ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟୁକ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟୁକ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟୁକ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟୁକ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟୁକ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଶ୍ୱର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷ୍ୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷୟର କ୍ଷୟର୍ଷ କ୍ଷୟର କ୍ଷ୍ୟର କ୍ଷୟର କ୍ଷୟର

勒物如听了她的(话), 又去点旱地(里的树枝和杂草)了.

(143)

mi they th_{By} $t^h\epsilon$ пi ts^hu NGV tçε le NGV rə nine CL**ERG** DP field nine CLtorch he light र्क्केव य श्रेय केंग डेन अ শ্ব'ৰ্ন **5**₹] **5**₹] र्द्ध केंग **エロロ・スコエ** 量词 作格 点 他 连词 土地 量词 九 火把 九

(144)

lo ka ka hĩ lo NGV mæ tcə NGV nu tçε GOAL put DP CLnine nine you GOAL end light दह्नाय श्रेयक्ष्म ঝঝঠল **5**শ্ यश्चिंग শ্লুঁব'ন 5 মূহ্য 九 底端 目词 放 连词 九 目词 点

(145)

lo mæ nu lo tcε di te t¢ε pi tsa sə DP CL you GOAL light say light finish PT again यक्रपः *श्चेत्यःस्चेंग* শ্লুব্'ঘ र्जर केंग జ్ఞచా *त्दशः* क्षेंग ロア・ロダナ 说 完 点 连词 点 量词 你 目词 去时 又

'He lit nine torches and put (them) on edges of the nine fields and said, "Light you nine torches and light you nine fields," then finished lighting again.'

ब्रिट्स्ट्रम् अर्थः भ्रम् । यञ्जे व्याप्त व्यापत व्य

他点着了九根火把,放在了九片土地的底端,说:"点你九根火把,点你九块土地,"(九块土地里的树枝杂草一会儿)就又烧完了。

(146)

he rə kha rə tchə ta o ba li dzy le mi tce a y back went DP father-in law beside from field all burn बेद:देख 到工 ध्रेव श्रेगःर्क्षग ĐặN TÍ ব্যুষ'র শ্ব ব্ र्क्रद:स শ্রীবা'ন 连词 岳父 旁边 从 旱地 都 烧 口 去

(147)

hĩ zə mi ko di pi tsa ro nu qæ ro a y father-in-law finish PT **GEN** give **INT** will PT your girl say द्येयः ন্তু:র্ম दर्ने केंग Ĩ5 শ্বীম'ব ন্দ্ৰহান্ত্ৰীয়া జ్ఞచా *ददशः* क्षेंग গ্র্মিমর্ 795 完 属格 女儿 给 说 疑问 要 去时 你 岳父

 $'(l\epsilon^{11} \kappa u^{44} ru^{11})$ went back beside Father-in-law and said, "All the fields are burned so will you give your daughter (to me)?"

(विं) ध्रिम क्रिंबार्य दे त्या अप्तार्कें द्राव्य अप्तार्थ विवार क्षेत्र अप्तार्थ विवार क्षेत्र क्

(勒物如)回到天岳父的身边去说:"岳父,旱地(里的树枝)都烧完了,你的女儿可以给(我)了吗?"

(148)

thi t^hBu ji mi ta pi tsa dε m a y te nu ro **GEN** CL DP sky father-in-law DET you burn finish PT INT রম'মাদের *বহুবা'শ্ল* देशकेंग क्रंपकेंग श्रेथकेंग গ্র্ট্র শর্মার্ Ĩ5 শ্রীমা'ম జ్ఞాన *वर्रश*र्क्षेग *न्द्रें केंग* 属格 岳父 天 限词 量词 连词 你 烧 完 去时 疑问

(149)

thi NGV tshu nu he rə lo li tça p^hu hũ di nine CL **GOAL** you dry land DET back overturn go say यर्गे हिर र्श्नेग य बेद:देख देशक्षंग <u> ব্</u>শ र्ट्य रहेंग এক ঠিবা ध्चेत्र Ĩ5 限词 九 你 旱地 量词 目词 说 口 翻 去

'Now Sky-father-in-law said, "You finished burning? Then you go overturn^A the nine (fields of) dry land back up."

^A New land is dug with a pick. When bushes and trees are encountered, they are cut, left to dry, burned and then a long-handled mattock is used to turn over the soil to put the ash inside the soil.

(150)

le ku ru thi t^h BU te ĸu ru da ka ka ro le ku ru **DET** CL DP shake PT head only देशकेंग क्रनकेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र র্দিব শার্নীয়া.ন વેલુક્ মর্গ दर्शकेंग 勒物如 限词 量词 连词 头 摇 只 去时

'At this moment, le¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ only shook^A (his) head.'

भूगभावर्गमा लेहास् (वाचनभावदास्त्रेन्यभा)सर्गार्वे त्रांचा (वादावादा) गूणुगुभा

勒物如(感到无可奈何,)只好摇头。

(151)

t^hε k^ha rə na gu mi dzy le dzy to ro sə na gu mi come DP beside PT he arrive come again श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र **७**:श्]ःशे लॅंद:य Ř ゑ゙ヹヹ *त्रश्र*क्षेग **ロス・ロダイ** বেশ্বম'র श्चेय:य 亮古米 身边 连词 他 来 到 来 去时 又

'ṇa¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ came and arrived beside him again.'
ຈຸກູເລົາພຣາຕສູເຄັດີເຊກູລາຽາຕສູີຕອາ| 亮古米又来到了他的身边。

(152)

tça ts^hə NGV la nu la rə mæ tcə ka NGV qæ hĩ you mattock nine CL OTM field DP CLend put nine सुत्य क्वेंग শ্ব'ন্ব र्ने अ श्चेत्यः द्वेष Ĩ5 **5**到 र्ट्य र्स्टिंग মূ্য दह्याय **5**₹] 锄头 底端 连词 你 九 量词 宾标 土地 放 九 量词

^A Shaking the head back and forth indicates one is at a loss as to what to do.

(153)

tça p^hu NGV lo mæ nu lo tça p^hu nu lo ηu **GOAL** overturn nine CL**GOAL** you you overturn say यर्गें हेर हेंगाय र्ट्य केंग Ĩ5 **5**到 ĨŠ ঝঝঠিক यर्गे:हेट:ह्येंग:य ঝঝঠল বৰ্দ্ 目词 你 目词 九 量词 你 说 翻 翻

'na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ said, "You take nine mattocks and put (them at) the field edges and say, 'Overturn you nine mattocks, overturn you nine fields.""

ङ्श्क्षां अन्यत्वत् क्रुम्। हिंद् ग्रीकार्मे अप्ताप्त तिक्षे स्वकार्षे स्वकार्या विष्य क्षेष्ठ में अप्ताप्त क्षेष्ठ क्षेष्

(亮古米)说:"你(把)九把锄头放到(那九块)旱地的底端,就说'挖你九锄头,挖你九块土地。'"

(154)

le ku ru tça p^hu pi tsa le rə li dzy ro sə le ku ru field overturn finish DP back PT come again यर्गे देर ब्रेंग य श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण ध्रेम वेद:र শ্ব'ৰিদ జ్ఞాన लूट.य বেহ্ব হার্ট্রগ ほけ、口翼エ 勒物如 土地 完 来 连词 口 去时 又 翻

 1 l ϵ^{11} ku 44 ru 11 finished overturning the fields and came back again.'

येतुः सुधिका विदाका अर्थे। हेदा यञ्जीय वार्क संहेका द्वीर व्येव

翻完之后, 勒物如回来了。

(155)

(156)

di rə li tça p^hu pi tsa ro field back PT overturn finish say/tell यर्गे:हेट:श्रेंग:य শ্বান జ్ఞచ ध्रेम *ददशः* क्रेंग 295 完 说 土地 口 翻 去时

(157)

p^ha ja q^ha be dbu la li hũ di nu NGV o CLyou buckwheat nine OTM there back sow go say Ĩ5 र्ट्य केंग ध्चेत्र ੜ'ਕੇਂ **5**到 सुन्य केंग र्ने व বেই বশ্ব 新工 795 量词 宾标 那儿 撒播 你 荞麦 九 去 说 口

(158)

mε kha le ku ru le na gu mi mi do da li ¢у ro sə at a loss DP na gu mi DAT back went PT le rn rn ask again র্মার্থ রুবার্ট্র বহু ব **७**:श्राःशे વેલસ્ यःदेव ষ্ট্রব্র'য ध्रेम *दर्शः* क्रेंग **ロエ・コダイ** 连词 亮古米 与格 询问 勒物如 没办法 口 夫 夫肘 又

'le¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ was at a loss and went back to ask na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ again.'

वेतुः त्रावाश्चाव्यक्षाचेतुः प्रवाद्यक्षाच्याः पश्चाः वेतुः प्रवादिः प्रवादः प्रवादिः प्रवादः प्रवादिः प्रवादः प्रवा

(159)

bε dbu la ja q^ha thi NGV ma qy ma qy nu buckwheat nine CL **OTM NEG NEG** DET worry worry you देशः देश র্থার প্রথ Ĩ5 <u>4.5</u> **5**₹] *ણવા સેંग* র্থার প্রথ *বিশ্বপশ্ৰ ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 限词 九 否定 担心 量词 宾标 否定 担心 你 荞麦

(160)

thi ts^hu rə NGV lo be dbu mæ tçə ka NGV CL**GOAL** CL field **DET** nine edge DP nine put শ'ৰ্ভিন श्चेत्य क्षेत्र देशः द्वेग यश्चिंग বেই্শ্য'য **5**到 र्ट्य देश **5**₹] মূ্গ 放 十地 限词 九 量词 底端 目词 连词 九 量词

(161)

 p^ha p^ha lo mæ nu 10 NGV nu lo ηu di **GOAL** you sow nine CL you **GOAL** sow say say শ্র্ট্র-বেইন্ম এশ ঠিয় Ĩ5 **5**₹] শূর্ট্র-বের্ব্র यश्चर सेंग 795 295 你 你 目词 撒播 九 量词 目词 撒播 说 说

'(na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹) said, "Don't worry, don't worry, you take the nine packages of buckwheat (seed) and put (them) on the edges of the nine fields and say, 'Sow you nine packages of buckwheat (seed), sow you nine fields.""

द्रश्चा अस्य प्रति स्त्री स्त

(亮古米)说: "别担心, 别担心, 你拿这九袋荞麦(种子), 放在那九片旱地的底端, (然后)说'撒你九袋(荞麦), 撒你九片(旱地)。'"

(162)

le ku ru ha sə na gu mi m le ku ru still/like before tell AVM na gu mi **७**:श्राःशे येदः इ श्रम:यलेव ड्रेन क्षेंग 795 勒物如 还是 亮古米 说 副标

(163)

ja q^ha p^ha çу ro sə buckwheat PT sow went again ध्वेत्रः *तर्शः हैंग* धरः प्रश्लूर ฐรั বই্বশ্ব 去时 又 荞麦 撒播 去

(164)

be dbu p^ha NGV lo mæ nu lo p^ha NGV nu lo nine CLyou GOAL sow nine CL you GOAL यशकेंग वरेपशय **5**₹Ţ বেই্বশ্ব **5**₹] Ĩ5 撒播 撒播 九 量词 你 目词 九 量词。你 目词

(165)

 t^h BU p^ha di te ti pi tsa m ro sə DP CLAVM sow finish PT say one again बेराच क्षेया केंग नहेंग कंट केंग होट केंग महेंर परेचक कंट च 说 量词 副标 完 连词 撒播 去时 又

'(He) said, "You sow nine packages (of buckwheat seed), you sow nine fields," and finished sowing in one moment (immediately).'

पश्चरः प्रमाण्यात्र । वार्ष्यत्र । वार्ष्यत्र । वार्ष्यत्र । वार्ष्यत्र । वार्ष्यत्र विवाद्यत्र विवाद्यत् । वार्ष्यत् । वार्यत् । वार्ष्यत् । वार्यत् । वार्ष्यत् । वार्यत् । वार्ष्यत् । वार्ष्यत् । वार्ष्यत् । वार्ष्यत् । वार्ष्यत् ।

(他)说:"撒你九袋(荞麦),撒你九片(旱地),"一会儿工夫就(把种子)撒完了。

(166)

kha rə le ku ru $t^h\epsilon$ hĩ li a y çу ro sə le ku ru his **GEN** father-in-law beside back PT went again ন্ট্ৰন্সস্থ शुँशःर्ये ध्चेत्र ધ્રેત્ર'ય *त्र्रश*ळेंग વેલુંકુ বেশ্বম'র タス・ロジャ 勒物如 他 属格 岳父 旁边 口 去 去时 又

 1 l ϵ^{11} ku 44 ru 11 went back beside his father-in-law again.'

येतुः सुःषदः पञ्च सः विदेश्चीं अः विदेश्य व्यासः सुः अंदः।

勒物如又回到了他的岳父身边。

(167)

 the
 hĩ
 a y
 da

 he
 GEN
 father-in-law
 DAT

 南
 双京河
 河河河
 双河河

 他
 属格
 岳父
 与格

(168)

ja q^ha a y p^ha pi tsa di ro buckwheat father-in-law sow finish PT say র্গ্রহার্ বেই বশ্ব ฐรั జ్ఞాన *त्दशः* क्षेंग 795 岳父 荞麦 撒播 完 夫肘 说

'(He) said to his father-in-law, "Father-in-law, (I) finished sowing the buckwheat (seed)."'
দ্বি:শ্রুজার্মাঝা গ্রুজার্মাঝালা ব্রান্ত্রান্ত্রান্তর্মার্জনার্লার

(勒物如)对他的岳父说:"岳父, 荞麦撒完了。"

(169)

thi t^h BU ja q^ha li ji nu m a v te qy te **GEN** father DET CL DP buckwheat back collect DP sky you ব্যামান্ত ব্র্থাস্থ্র देशकेंग क्रंन्केंग श्रेथकेंग গ্র্টিশ:র্ন্ Ĩ5 ন্ন:নূ ध्रेत्र শু্ব্'ব श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्मग 天 属格 岳父 限词 量词 连词 你 检 连词 荞麦 口

(170)

ŋa	hĩ	zə mi	nu	ko	di
I	GEN	daughter	you	give	say
द्रदे	द्येयः	ন্তু:ৰ্ম্	آغ	ह्रे-राय	बेर
我	属格	女儿	你	给	说

'At this moment, Sky-father-in-law said, "You collect the buckwheat (seed) back then (I) will give my daughter to you."'

这时, 天岳父说: "你(去把刚撒完了的那九包)荞麦捡回来, (我就把)我的女儿 (嫁)给你。"

(171)

le ku ru na gu mi hĩ a da nu te na gu mi DAT you GEN DP le ku ru father **७**'ग्रा'से यःईव ন্থ্ৰন্যস্থ વેલુક્ श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 亮古米 与格 你 属格 爸爸 勒物如 连词

(172)

q^ha ta ha $h\tilde{i}^A$ ky ko įу di na ma qæ one CL two CL ABS never be PER **NEG** will we say ग्रेष *र्क्राक्षेग् भूयःक्षेग्* ग्रेग *र्क्राव्येग* प्राचेग प्राचित्र **₹** 295 ম'র্বহশ্ব'ঘ ব্য'শ্র্ 量词 肯定 一 量词 成 祈使 否定 会 无论何时 我们 说

勒物如对亮古米说: "无论如何, 你的爸爸都不会让我们俩成为一家的。"

A ko^{II} and $h\tilde{i}^{II}$ together suggests making somebody do something.

(173)

na gu mi te ge ræ nu m ηa rə ga çy real AVM if na gu mi DP you Ι love **७**:श्राःशे श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र Ĩ5 ५र्देशवम *डो५:क्वेंग* <u> ব্</u>পাব শৃশ্ব দ 亮古米 连词 你 真实 副标 我 喜欢 如果

(174)

li $t^{h}a$ $t^h\epsilon$ $m\epsilon k^ha$ hũ ti ņі te ha da mi di CLback NEG DP MP go one also at a loss say क्षंत्र मुडेम कंद्र केंग क्षेत्र केंग ৰ্ **গ্রহার** र्क्षेग श्रेगश ध्रेत्र ขนา|พร 795 量词 连词 他 没办法 口 巾 语气 说

'na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ said, "If you really love me, then don't go back, one day he also will be at a loss and (agree)."'

(175)

tho bu NGV na gu mi t^hε da la la da ka DAT nine CL take/bring come DP na gu mi he sack **ઝ**:श'એ र्षेट्र श्रेवार केंग यःदेव <u> ব্</u>যা বৃদ্ভীম'ম सुगा स 他 与格 口袋 九 量词 拿 亮古米 来 连词

(176)

NGY tho bu nu lo za NGV lo mæ nu lo za di nine sack you GOAL collect nine CL**GOAL** collect you say येव'य र्ट्य रहेंग Ĩ5 Ĩ5 ঝঝঠল ঝশ্বর্জন येव'य মুগা'ম **5**到 795 **५**श् 九 口袋 你 目词 收 九 量词 你 目词 收 说

'na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ said to him, "Take nine sacks and say, 'You collect nine sacks, you collect nine fields (of buckwheat seed).""

चन्द्रा ७.धी.भुन्नामू.ज.(ब्र्ट्-, ब्रीन्न.)धियो.भ.ट्यी.जड़िक्-, जूर्या ट्रे.चन्नाधियो.भ.ट्यी.च्र्.क्रॅटे.जुन्च, ब्रुट-र्यी.च्र्.ब्र्टिट-ज्रीन्नाक्रेन्न, क्र्यास्यो.च्रन्थ,

亮古米给他说: "拿九根口袋来, (放在那九片旱地的底端), 然后说'收你九袋(荞麦), 收你九块地(里的荞麦)。'"

(177)

le ku ru na gu mi m ka li za pi tsa ro te le rn rn na gu mi tell AVM DP back collect finish PT DP बेद:र् **७**:माओ होर केंग क्षेय केंग ध्रेत्र વ્યેત્ર'ય ಹ್ಸ বৰহ'য *त्दशक्षंग* श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 完 勒物如 亮古米 说 副标 连词 收 去时 连词 口

(178)

ja q^ha li ma lu ro ly ly SO ly di buckwheat pellet/seed three CL PT miss say र्ट्य केंग શેરુવ ন্ন:নূ ব্র:ই্শ বাস্থ্র 795 荞麦 量间差 去时 说 颗粒 三

'l ϵ^{11} κu^{44} ru^{11} collected (the seed) back as $n_e a^{11}$ gu^{44} mi^{11} (had) told (him to do) but three buckwheat seed were missing.'

南京香河河湖和四月下江傍下四劃四部別 马河道下景下的南河南河流河 首南河下马河美河 湖河粤和湖下四下圆下乌河 勒物如按亮古米所说的做后就收完了,但是差了三粒荞麦。

(179)

ja q^ha t^hi m ji a y le ku ru da so ly şu sky **GEN** DAT buckwheat DET CLfind father le ku ru three গ্র্মিস্মর্ देशः ईंग বর্ষ্ণুর্ঝ'ব वश्रामय द्येयाञ्च वेदऱ् यदॅव ন্র:র্ र्जर केंग শ্ৰুষ 岳父 名字 荞麦 限词 属格 与格 天 量词 找

(180)

li da hĩ zə mi ko di ma ÇУ ηa nu ma qæ back if **GEN** NEG come I daughter you give **NEG** will say ध्रेम গ্যথ'ন ন্থ্ৰন্সস্থ Ĩ5 श्रेर'य ตัร:घ 5 নু:র্ম ম'র্নহর্মম *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 295 如果 我 属格 女儿 否定 要/会 否定 来 给 口 你 说

'Sky-father-in-law said to $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru^{11} , "If you don't find and bring the three buckwheat (seed I) will not give my daughter to you."'

(181)

qha ja q^ha le ku ru te ly ly so ly lo şu li **GOAL** DP where buckwheat pellet/seed three CLfind le ku ru back শ্বহ'র ব্র:ই্শ শ্ৰুষ এশ ঐগ वेदः इ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ੜ'ਕੇਂ বর্ষ্ট্রব্য'ব ध्रेप 连词 哪儿 \equiv 量词 目词 勒物如 荞麦 颗粒 找 口

(182)

 $m\epsilon k^ha$ bi кæ di ka ro ro sə FT DP at a loss go FT say PT again यस्त होत्यः हेंग अ'र्देदर्शय अ'र्देदर्शय বর্গী'ম ยนผเล่ะเก *दर्शः* क्षेंग **インカッ** 去 未时 说 连词 没办法 又

 1 ϵ^{11} 1 1 1 said, "Where will I go to find (and bring) back the three (missing) buckwheat seed?" and was at a loss again.'

येतुः तुःभिकादः गदः तुः <u>वि</u>ः देंगाया गक्षुया वर्ळेवा तुः वर्षे विकाय नित्त का के विः गर्ने वा यो दिः तुः श्रुदा

勒物如说:"到哪儿去找回三粒荞麦颗粒呀!"又束手无策了。

(183)

 $t^h i$ t^hBu te na gu mi le ku ru dzy pæ ro sə **DET** CLDP side come PT na gu mi le ku ru again देशकेंग कंद केंग श्रेय केंग क श्रासे વેલુંકુ $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{Z} ロア・ロダイ বেশ্বম'র *ददश*ॐग 限词 量词 连词 亮古米 勒物如 身边 来 去时 又

'At this moment, na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ came to le¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹'s side again.'

भूगभावर्गमा कृषाकोष्यस्यकुरायोद्धार्कोष्यम्याद्धार्थाः
这时候, 亮古米又来到了勒物如的身边。

(184)

t^hBu ja q^ha le ku ru da za ti ga ga a mbæ di DAT buckwheat collect when anything there INT **EXT** le ku ru say वेद:र यदॅव ন্র:র্ दर्दे केंग শুন্'ম 취디칭 বেদাব र्ने व 795 名字 与格 荞麦 收 那儿 疑问 存在 时候 —此 说

'(na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹) asked $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru¹¹, "Was there anything there when (you) were collecting buckwheat (seed)?"

(她)说:"收荞麦的时候,那儿有什么吗?"

(185)

le ku ru te tho jy ja te to dzy lo di 0 turtledove CL le ku ru DP DP there arrive come MP say श्चेत्य स्याः र् र्ट्य क्रेंग क्रेंग केंग વેલુક્ र्ने व র্ষুব্র'ঘ <u>ૡ</u>ੱਟ.ଯ र्क्षेग श्रेगरा 295 勒物如 连词 斑鸠 量词 连词 那儿 到 来 语气 说

'l ϵ^{11} צע 44 ru 11 said, "A turtledove came and arrived there."

येतुः रुषा स्वा र्देव विवा देर प्रश्लेष रुपा बेर।

勒物如说:"那儿有一只斑鸠(飞)来过。"

(186)

tchə tchə li da ku sə na rə te dzy кæ sə nu DP back again morning come FT front tomorrow you come র্বিগাহান श्चेत्यः द्वेत्र ध्रेत्र ์พีร:ฉ มหัรสน শ্ব:গ্র Ĩ5 क्रॅवर् **M**Z'A **ロエ・ロ製**オ 来 又 明天 早上 连词 未时 口 你 前面 来

(187)

 $t^h i$ q^ha ja lε di ta ma DET CLDP MP aim shoot say यमेत्र'त्र'येत्र'य श्चेत्य केंग শুনানাবন্ধথনে र्ट्य केंग 295 瞄 说 限词 量词 连词 开/射 语气

'(na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹) said, "Tomorrow morning (the turtledoves) will come back again; you aim at the (turtledove) in front and shoot."'

क्ष्मात्रेश्वात्त्रम् विष्यार्थेक् देन्। विष्यार्थेक् देन्। विष्यार्थेक् विष्यार्थेक् देन्। विष्यार्थेक् देन् विषयः विषयः विष्यार्थेक् विषयः व

(亮古米)说:"明天早上又要(飞)回来,(拿一把枪等候,)你就瞄准(最)前面(飞)来的(那只)开枪。"

(188)

na t^hsu la mæ ti so te le ku ru çə po ka la RO CLDP OTM next one le ku ru gun tree branch LOC श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण *खुन्यः* र्स्चेग শুম'মদ্ব हेश:शु শাউশ र्क्र केंग वेद:र र्बेट दें লন্ময় ग्रह्म शंग्रं वे 后来 量词 连词 勒物如 枪 宾标 树 枝芽 位格

(189)

tho jy thi ja le te q^ha qy ma qy ro turtledove DET CLaim know DP shoot NEG know PT दमेव'५'खेब'म <u> প্র</u>শ্ स्याः र्रेव श्चेन्य:क्रेंग শ্রুবা:ন *ব্*ৰীশ্ব *वर्शः* क्षेंग 斑鸠 瞄 知道 开 限词 量词 连词 否定 知道 去时

'The next morning, $l\epsilon^{11} \kappa u^{44} ru^{11}$ only knew to take the gun, aimed it at the turtledove on the tree branch but didn't not know how to shoot.'

第一方子。有可可可以可以不可以不可以不可以不可能够不可能够不可能的。 第二天早上,勒物如只知道拿枪瞄树枝上的那只斑鸠,但不知道开枪。

(190)

na gu mi me kha t^hε la ka t^hi le q^ha ηga sə ni ræ na gu mi at a loss DP his hand GOAL beat only after PRE-ATT shoot छ'स्।'स्रे র্মশ্রহ'্র *ষ্ট্রথস্ট্র্যা* Ã এশ্বর্জন ह्रप्य प्रमार्बेर র্ম্মা:ম มิ'มรุद'र्खेण'य বেহুৰা ফুঁৱ 目词 亮古米 没办法 连词 他 手 打 才 前体 打

(191)

t^hi tho jy ja q^ha lo lo RO ly so qo qæ turtledove crop three CL LOC buckwheat DET dig গাস্কুম स्याः र्रेव র্জিবা'বার্জিবা ੜ'ਸੇਂ देश देंग र्ट्य रहेंग র্মুগ্র'য 斑鸠 荞麦 限词 三 量词 挖 方位词 位格

(192)

le ji ko li çу ro m a y sə MP DP father-in-law give back went PT sky again ध्चेत्र গ্র্মিমর্ম ষ্ট্রব্র'য श्रेग र्स्थ त्रसायतः *क्षेत्राः श्रेत्राश* श्रेर'य *त्दशः* क्षेंग **ロス・コダイ** 天 岳父 给 口 去 去时 又 连词

(193)

(194)

nu nu hĩ a zə lo li su di you GEN mother-in-law GOAL back find you say *বহ্রবাশ্ব* Ĩ5 ঝঝ'র্ক্টগ 795 属格 岳母 你 你 目词 找 说 口

'Father-in-law said to lε¹¹ κu⁴⁴ ru¹¹, "You find your mother-in-law (and bring her) back^A."'

শূর্মার্ম্মার্ম্ব্র্ম্যার্শ্র্র্মার্ম্ব্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্ম্ব্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্ম্ব্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্ম্বর্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্য্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্শ্র্র্মার্ন্ম্র্র্ম্ব্র্মার্ন্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্বর্ম্ব্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্বর

天岳父对勒物如说:"你把你的岳母找回来。"

(195)

le ku ru hũ su go m ma sə ro sə what do should GEN NEG PT le rn rn know again द्रवेयः स डे'बेग વેલસ્ র্বৈশ্বা -প্রশ্ **イロジェ** 勒物如 什么 做 应该 属格 否定 知道

^A Sky Father-in-law and Sky Mother-in-law could transform themselves into various animal forms. In this instance, Sky Father-in-law wants $l\epsilon^{11}$ κu^{44} ru^{11} to find out which animal they were to gauge his cleverness.

(196)

thi na gu mi t^hε da ta hũ jo ku sə lo li da ja GOAL tonight sheep front back come DET CLna gu mi he DAT ध्चेत्र **७**:श्राःशे Ã क्रॅवर् ঝঝঠ্ব लूट.य থ্ৰ देशक्षेण क्रम्क्रिंग 他 与格 今晚 亮古米 绵羊 前面 目词 来 口 限词 量词

(197)

 $t^{h}i$ ta ræ tço ta ka a zə a zə ηu di LOC mother-in-law neck hug DP mother-in-law say say ব্ৰসাম স্থ্ৰীব্যস্ক্ৰী 新 র্গ্রহার্ম র্গ্রহার্ম 795 295 抱住 说 脖子 位格 连词 岳母 岳母 说

'na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ said to him, "Tonight hug the neck of the sheep that comes in front, and say, 'Mother-in-law, Mother-in-law.'"

७.मी.मश्र्यात्र.जार्ट्. ट्यूंट.(ब्रिट.क्रीअ.)र्कूष.टे.लूट.चटु.जीया.टुटु.क्री.जा.प्रवशकी ब्रीकाश्री ब्रीकाश्री.खेळात्रसाखेळात्रसाचे

亮古米对他说: "今晚, 抱住(走)在最前面回来的那只绵羊的脖子就喊'岳母, 岳母。'"

(198)

t^hi le ku ru ni li dzy jo ku sə ja hĩ ta ræ back come DET CL le ku ru **ERG** sheep front GEN neck র্জুহ'ব देशकेंग कंद केंग द्येय श्ल વેલુક્ र्बे्बर् ध्रेर डेर শ्र থ্য 名字 作格 绵羊 限词 量词 属格 脖子 前面 口 来

(199)

 $t^h i$ di tço ta le te a zə a zə **GOAL** hug DP mother-in-law mother-in-law DP sav বরমান স্থ্রীবাস্ক্রিয়া গ্র্মিস্থ্র গ্র্মার্ম श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ঝঝস্টগ 抱住 说 连词 连词 目词 婆婆 婆婆

(200)

a zə li ræ ro mother-in-law back find PT গ্র্মির্ম ध्रेर क्रेंद्र'य *त्र्राक्षेश* 去时 岳母 找到 口

'le¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ hugged the neck of the sheep that came back in front and said, "Mother-in-law, Mother-in-law," and (he) found Mother-in-law and (brought her) back.'

येदः तुषार्श्व दुः विदायदे त्युवा देदे भ्रे त्यादवस्र काने। क्षेत्रार्थे। क्षेत्रार्थे वेषार्थे वेषार्था वाज्ये कार्ये क्षेत्रार्थे व

(傍晚,牛羊回来时,)勒物如抱住(走)在最前面回来的那只绵羊的脖子,就喊'岳母,岳母,'就找回了岳母。

(201)

a y zə mi ko di te nu ηa a ка ro father-in-law I give INT time to FT say/ask DP you girl श्रेरःच दर्ने स्वेग র্টুশর্ম Ĩ5 শ্ৰ:শ্ৰ্ ম্ব'ম ม:देंदश:घ 795 श्रेव्यः क्षेया 岳父 女儿 我 给 疑问 可以/该 连词 未时 你 说

(202)

 $t^h i$ t^hBu di lo li te nu ηa şu sə DET CLDP **GOAL** back I find you again say देश:हेंग र्ट्य क्रेय क्रेय केंग ध्चेत्र বর্ষ্ট্রব্য'ব Ĩ5 ζ यश्रक्षंग ロア・ロギャ 795 目词 找 限词 量词 连词 你 我 口 再 说

'(lɛ¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹) said, "Father-in-law, is it time to give your daughter to me?" and (Father-in-law) said, "You find and (bring) me back again now."'

(203)

q^ha le ku ru na gu mi hũ di da ηa m ro le ku ru na gu mi DAT I how do should FT say ট্রীদ্র'ম র্কিশ্র बेद:र् **७**'स्।'से यार्डेब ८ डे.वर्ड ม'สัรสาว ว.คร 亮古米 与格 我 怎么 未时 勒物如 做 说 应该

'lɛ¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ said to na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹, "What should I do?"' এন্ত:কুলন্ত:মূ'ঐ'অ'৲'কজ'উ'ন্তুজান্ত বিজ্ঞান্ত্ৰজা

勒物如给亮古米说:"我该怎么办呢?"

(204)

na gu mi t^hε da ta hũ da $t^{h}i$ te ви ku sə li na gu mi DAT tonight DP front back DET he yak come छ'स्।'से यःदेव देशः क्षेया र्नेंदर्गेद श्रेगः क्रेंग र्देर र्श्वेत्र ध्रेम ชั้ร:घ 他 与格 今晚 连词 牦牛 限词 亮古米 前面 口 来

(205)

p^ha t^hi hĩ ta ræ tço ta di ka a y a y ηu GOAL hug CL **GEN** neck DP father-in-law father-in-law say/tell say বহুমান স্থ্রীবাঞ্চিনা द्येयञ्च र्द्धर देश 新 ঝঝ ঠিয়া র্গ্রহ্ম'র্ম র্ট্র্ শর্মার্ 295 295 量词 属格 脖子 说 说 抱住 目词 连词 岳父 岳父

'na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ told him, "Tonight hug the yak that comes back in front and say, 'Father-in-law, Father-in-law.'"

亮古米对他说: "今晚, 抱住(走)在最前面回来的那头牦牛的脖子, 就喊 '岳父, 岳父。'"

(206)

m	ji	a y	ha	le ku ru	n,i	li	ræ	ro
sky	GEN	father-in-law	also	le rn rn	ERG	back	find	PT
ৰ্মামান্ত	ন ব্ৰথা শ্ৰু	र्गु रू चें	型た. 似て	લેલુંકુ	डेन श्र	ध्रेम	क्रें5'य	নদ্শস্ক্রশ
天	属格	岳父	也	勒物如	作格	口	找	去时

'Sky-father-in-law was also found by $l\epsilon^{11}$ ष्रप्र⁴⁴ ru¹¹ and (brought) back.' व्यायानदे श्रीकार्या प्याप्ताने सुक्राद्वी राष्ट्रे राष्ट्र प्राप्ताने सुक्राद्वी राष्ट्र राष्

天岳父也被勒物如找了回来。

(207)

m	ji	аy	$t^h i$	t ^h Bu	te	$m\epsilon\;k^ha$	ro	ka
sky	GEN	father-in-law	DET	CL	DP	at a loss	PT	DP
ব্য়'ম্ব্র	ন দ্রীঝ শ্লু	र्गुं≼'र्थे	देशः क्षेत्र	र्ट्य केंग	श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र	গ্রহার	<i>दर्शकेंग</i>	श्चेत्य र्स्ट्रया
天	屋枚	乒公	限記	鲁福	连洞	没办法	丰ा	连词

(208)

nu hũ te ta ni t^hi li sə sə te
$$\varepsilon$$
 qo li t^ha da ro di you go DP today from DP home back NEG come PT say 你 去 连词 今天 从 连词 家 回 否定 来 去时 说

这时, 天岳父束手无策了就(对女儿)说: "你去吧, 但是从今以后别回家里来了。"

(209)

m	ji	a y	Çε	ZO	zə	na	va ви ræ tsə	o ba	vi
sky	GEN	father-in-law	family	grain	seed	and	livestock	all	divide
ব্য়'ম্বব	ন্ট্ৰন্ শ্ৰু	ðj≉'ŭ	ট্টিম	दबु:देग्	শূর্ম	55	क्रें सुगरा	ฮ์ร:ผ	ঘৰ্ণী'ঘ
天	屋格	兵父	家	粮食	种子	和	牲畜	都	分

(210)

'Sky-father-in-law's family divided all the grain seed and livestock, gave (them to the new couple), sent they two (away) and (they) went back (to the world).'

पञ्च वर्षा अपित वर्षा क्षेत्र क्षेत

天岳父家把粮食种子和家畜给他俩分了(一份,)就送(他们)回到(人间)来.

(211)

(212)

 $q^h y$ ha di rə gy RO ça mi ti ga ma ка ma road/way LOC CL**NEG** MP song one also/even sing can say म्नु'येद'य गडिया क्रन क्रिया বর্গুই'ঝম ग्रह्म श्राम्ब सू IJ5 र्क्रेग्'य र्क्षेग श्रेगरा বপ্र'য *বিশ্বপ*্ৰশ্ 路途 歌 否定 能 说 位格 量词 也 唱 语气

'Sky-mother-in-law told the two of them, "(You two) can not sing songs on the way, even one sentence."

(213)

 $t^{h}jo$ le пi jo jo la ky va Bu ræ tsə tBy zə ZΟ CLtogether livestock take/bring DP they two drive grain seed মান্ত্ৰীৰ *ৰ্ক্ড্ৰ'মা* ॉर्व:र्स्ट মন্তম'ন শ্লু-গ্লুগ্ৰ বেষ্ট্রহ'ব श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र 他们 粮食 量词 一起 牲畜 赶 种子 带 连词

(214)

a hĩ dвy li dzy RO jу m ro below/down world LOC family make back PT come ર્સે ખુત્ય ষ্ট্ৰিম'ৰ্ক্তহ ध्रेत्र **M**Z'A র্থিগ ग्रह्मश्यान ದ≨್ದ *त्दशः* क्रेंग 去时 下面 人间 位格 家庭 做 口 来

'They two drove the livestock, took the grain seed, came back down to the world and made a family together.'

(215)

th_{Bu} sə m ja ni li кæ qæ mi to te **GOAL** back sə m ja ni arrive when DP pass ध्चेत्र श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र શ્રેસ્પાય છે ষ্ট্রব'ঘ 취디칭 ন্তবা বা यशःसेंग 斯木亚尼 时候 目词 垭口 口 到 连词

(216)

na gu mi ma şə şə nda ro ka ça mi mi ga te PT DP GOAL sing DP na gu mi sad very song *दर्शः* ईंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र **७**:श्राःशे मुर्वेदाय श्रेवार्क्ष्य র্থপ্রথ ক্রমান 5'35 진 यशः देश 亮古米 去时 连词 山歌 唱 想家 很 目词 连词

(217)

o ba va Bu ræ tsə bzi su bzi su ro pæ pæ livestock all fly **GEN** fly **GEN** PT run run ন্দ্রীঝাস্থ্র द्येयः শ্ব্রী:গ্রুগাঝ ∄ুুুুুুুুুুুু दर्शकेंग ধর্ম-ঘ ধর্ম-ঘ শ্রীমা.ন 跑 牲畜 都 K 属格 飞 跑 属格 去时

'na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ was very sad and started to sing songs when (they) arrived back down to sə⁵³ m⁴⁴ ja¹¹ ni^{11A} Pass and all the livestock ran away.'

शरः मृ.भी.ता.५े.५ची.चीर.पर्मितम् थि.धी.भुषु.मृष्या २.२८.र्मिची.येश.ची.चीरमातम् सू.सिंचीमा.क्टा.भाषत्रा प्रीयात्त

ন্ৰূ্ৰাঝ'দ্ৰ'ৰ্ম্ৰ'ৰ্জম'ৰ্জম'ৰ্ম

回到斯木亚尼山垭口的时候, 亮古米很想家, 唱了几句山歌, 这时所有家畜都飞的飞, 跑的跑了。

(218)

khy khy tcha tsha qha li mæ la mi qo te a mi quickly skirt end OTM **GOAL** back cover DP now ध्चेत्र এম:শ্রহ শ্বুদ্বার্থিবার *प्यः* क्रेंग यशः सेंग শানুষাম *ছ্রীঝস্ক্রশা* মঘ্র 5:শ্ব 赶紧 尾端 宾标 目词 口 盖 现在 裙子 连词

A sə⁵³ m^{44} ja¹¹ ni¹¹ is a mountain pass between the sky and the earth.

(219)

qo p^hu t^hi ni ka li dia le na ræ qo su raise DET some PRE-ATT back cover **GEN** be MP we শ্র্যু:ব ध्चेत्र শ্যসূম'ম द्येयञ्च 云瓷 र्ळेग श्रेगश देश:देंग বেশব:বিশ্ব दर्श श्रेंब 限词 一些 盖 饲养 前体 语气 我们 口

'(na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹) used (her) skirt end and quickly covered (the escaping animals) back down and covered these (animals) we raise now.^A

देन्। (ज.मी.मुश्न.)जभास्तः(सूत्र.)श्चर.वालूबाका.मी.झै.सूबा.क्याका.सभाः)यिभिष्यकाताची टे.की.ट.क्षू.वालूबाका.पु.झूं.सूबीयाका.पु.झूं.सूबीयाका.पु.झूं.सूबीयाका.पु.झूं.सूबीयाका.पु.झूं.सूबीयाका.पु.

(她)赶紧用裙摆将(正逃走的家畜)盖住,于是就盖到了现在我们养的这些(家畜)。

(220)

na gu mi thi t^hBu sə ni $t^h \epsilon$ hĩ a mi li şa su şu na gu mi DET CLonly after he **GEN** mother tell **GEN** back remember क्रशास्त्रे देश केंग कंद केंग द मार्चेद ર્સે द्येयः द्येयञ्च ध्रेत्र মে.প্র 795 5ব'ঘ 亮古米 限词 量词 才 属格 她 妈妈 说 属格 口 忆/想起

' na^{11} gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹ remembered (what) her mother had told (her) only after this moment (this happened).'

-

^A na^{53} mzi^{53} believe that the livestock they raise today are descended from those covered by na^{11} gu^{44} mi^{11} with her skirt and wild animals are descended from those na^{11} gu^{44} mi^{11} lost on sa^{53} m^{44} ja^{11} na^{11} Pass that day.

(221)

 $t^h i$ t^h BU t^hi ki li te va Bu ræ tsə ræ qo tBy **DET** CLDP back livestock PRE-ATT cover these drive र्ट्य र्स्टिग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र শ্যসূম'ম देशः ईंग শ্লু-প্রুগ ध्रेम यदेः वर्देर्य ব্দ্বশ্ৰম্পূৰ্ 限词 量词 连词 牲畜 盖 赶 前体 口 这些

(222)

dby ly tsho mæ le li cε RO to dzy DP earth watching man family LOC arrive back come यहेगा हेव सुरुष्ट्राम्य ট্রিম ध्रेम **領エコ** श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्ण ষ্ট্রীব্য'য 连词 大地看守人 家 位格 到 口 来

新口和(乌克丁) (河道和) 约何(万) 明和) 近时候,(他们) 赶着刚才盖回来的家畜回到人间看守人家 B来。

(223)

li dвy RO to dzy nu te mbo nda earth LOC arrive back come after DP difficult very র্জুহ'ব हेशस् श्रेयक्ष ર્સે ખુત્ય ध्रेत्र ষ্ট্রব'ম বেশা:ই ग्रह्मश्यान 5'35 人间 阻 来 后 连词 艰难 位格 口 很

'It was very difficult after (they) came and arrived back to the earth.'

द्ये मार्था प्राप्त में के प्राप्त है का का (मिं क्वेंटि पर्कें पा) इन्डमानना में पर्नन

回到人间以后,(他俩的生活)很艰艰难。

^A Humans who lived on the earth are referred to as 'earth watching humans', meaning that when the two returned to earth they watched over human families.

^{&#}x27;At this moment (they) drove back these livestock that they had covered back, came and arrived back to the family of earth watching humans.'

B从前,居住在地球上的人称为'大地看守人'。

(224)

rə	RO	q ^h æ bo	şa	ma	ga dza	ka	ZO	ma	t ^h By
field	LOC	ditch	$\mathrm{dig}^{\mathrm{A}}$	NEG	know	DP	grain/harvest	NEG	good/rich
•			~~		•	3 0.	0 2525		· ·
शंक्षेद	ग्रह्म शंग्रं	ऌ'न	শ্রুমা'ম	<i>বশ্শ</i> শ্ৰ	ব্ৰশ্ব	श्चेत्य सँग	त्यु:रेग्राश्रार्थे:हॅग	<i>বশ্শ শ্ৰু</i>	ঝেশ্বংঘ

'(They) didn't know how to irrigate ditches in the fields and the harvest was not rich.'
(विक्रीं का) बैद मी क्रुन् क्रिं मा क्रें मा क्र

不知道在地里开凿水沟, 所以庄稼(长得)不好。

(225)

ZO	zə	o ba	tsha tsha	le	ŋgε	ka	ZO	ma	ræ
grain	seed	all	mix	DP	plant	DP	grain/harvest	NEG	get
_							_		
বন্ধু:ইম্বশ	শ'র্মীর	జ్ఞ:న	ঘষ্ট্র'ঘ	श्चेन्यः र्स्वेग	বেব্বশ্ব	श्चेन्यः र्स्वया	द्यु:रेग्र	<i>বশ্শ শ্ৰু</i>	র্থুন'ন

(226)

jу zi zə mi sə ņи te ma ro m na would PT family make/become after DP children bear NEG हेशस होता हैंग เริ่ม ซ์ร ষ্ট্রীশ্বাম ব্যাসাস্থ্র *दर्शः* क्षेंग ব্যুব:ঘ ধ্ব্ব'য 连词 子女 生 否定 能 后 夫肘 家庭 做/成

^A Ditches are dug in fields to carry irrigation water. They also are dug in some fields to collect excess rainwater to prevent certain crops from rotting, e. g., potatoes.

(227)

ji mi ka çə ka ndzu tçε ma ga dza ji mi RO DP house build NEG know branch house LOC stay ದ≨್ದ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र **72.**7 লব্ম.যা **PZ**'D ই্ই্'্য *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 房子 修 知道 连词 树枝 房子 位格 坐

(228)

mi do li bi ji ha m a y Çε ma ηa **GEN** NEG sky father-in-law family also ask back dare go व्यास्त्रव्य द्वेयःश्च গ্র্রীশ:র্ম বহু'ব ध्चेत्र ह्येय:र्क्र ฃฺรๅฺฒฺร বর্গু:ঘ র্ধীর্ব'ঘ 天 属格 岳父 也 问 口 去 否定 敢 家

(229)

mæ te la qo jo mba ηu thjo e qo to dzy DP **SELF** able later crow say they home arrive come श्चेत्यः द्वेत्र র্ব'ম **४५** छे५ बेर'य कें कें <u>ặ</u>z.2 ≩্র×ার্ ট্রিম ষ্ট্রব'য দ্র'চ 连词 能 说 后来 乌鸦 它 他们 家 到 来

(230)

thio t^h BU t^hi te la qo da lo ва to they DET moment DP DAT **GOAL** ask for help crow र्बर केंग श्चेत्यः स्टेंग यदॅव र्रेग्रमानुदायदे से पाल कें कें देशः ईंग यश्च सेंग 4.2 乌鸦 与格 目词 他们 连词 求助 限词 时候

'At this moment, they asked for Crow's help.' भूगभाविता किंक्ष्मानु ज्ञान केंद्र प्राचीत केंद्र प्राचीत केंद्र केंद्र प्राचीत केंद्र केंद्र प्राचीत केंद्र केंद्र प्राचीत केंद्र केंद्र

(231)

 $k^h v$ le la qo $t^h i$ ko те ви NGV bzə ja nine CLget DP crow DET CLgive tear र्ट्य स्ट्रेंग वर्देव य श्रेव केंग श्रेग्राःस् **5**型 देशः क्षेंग र्द्ध केंग श्रेर:य न्द्र-हा 泪水 九 量词 接 连词 乌鸦 限词 量词

'They took nine cups of tears and gave (them) to Crow.' (বিজিমা) মিশান্ত বিশ্বস্থান বিশ

(他俩)接了九杯(自己哭泣的)泪水,交给了那只乌鸦。

(232)

t¢^hə ti nda ka rə gy te RO to te те ви CLLOC DP DP road/way one arrive hot very tear বর্গুই'ঝয় श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण श्चेय:य ಹ್'ಇ श्रेगाःसु শউশ ग्रह्म श्राम्ब श्चेत्यःक्षेत्र 5'35 路 量词 位格 到 连词 热 很 连词 泪水

(233)

t^hi ki o ba t^hε ņі ndzə pi tsa ro these all it **ERG** drink finish PT वर्दे स्ट्रॅ डें7'∰ జ్ఞన్.కు বর্হ'ব ಕ್ಷಸ.ಬ दर्शः क्षेत्र 完 都 它 作格 喝 这些 去时

'(Crow) arrived half-way, and was very hot so it drank and finished all the tears.'

(乌鸦飞)到半路上热得把那些泪水都喝光了。

(234)

m	to	ņи	te	ne	zə mi	Çε	te	su qæ	le
sky	reach	after	DP	your	daughter	family	DP	rich	DP
ৰ্ম'মা্দ্ৰ	শ্বীহ্য'হা	≟হ∖হ	श्रेवार्ट्सम	Ã5:X	ธาร์โ	ষ্ট্ৰিম'ৰ্ক্তহ	श्रेवा देवा	स्रमाःहाँ	श्रेवा देवा
1 . 1 .	व्यं ` `	7 " 3	\$ 100	19 1 w	201	19°1 00 1	\$ 100	8.1.	\$ 100

(235)

m	ma	ndo	su qæ	le	dвy	ma	ndo	ro	di
sky	NEG	see	rich	DP	earth	NEG	see	PT	say
ৰুমা-মান্দৰ	בתתיאו	มลักก	લમાર્જો	होताईमा	ริเพล	ะสาการเ	มลักก	กรรเริ่ก	ਰੇਤ
9/3/3//	フツツ類	タガイン	37 7	31700	બ જીવ	フツツ類	タガノブ	ייש ייך די	~~

'After reaching the sky (Crow) said, "Your daughter's family is rich and cannot see the sky and cannot see the earth^A (the family is extremely rich)."'

(236)

a y a zə пi ky ni mi xi nda m father-in-law mother-in-law two CL AVM happy very म्बें में क्रिक्स क्ष्में में क्ष्में क्ष्में क्ष्में में क्षिमें क्ष्में क्ष्में क्ष्में क्ष्में क्ष्में क्ष्म র্গুরুর্ ৰ্গ্ৰীশ:মি 5'35 二 量词 副标 心欢 岳母 岳父 很

^A m^{53} ma^{44} ndo^{53} dBy^{44} ma^{44} ndo^{53} = 'extraordinary', 'tremendous'.

'Both Father-in-law and Mother-in-law were very happy (about their daughter's wealth).' গ্রিম্মার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্রিমার্স্বর্মান্ত্র্যান্ত্র্যান্ত

岳父岳母俩(听了)都很高兴。

(237)

la qo	t ^h i	t ^h Bu	te	nε	zə mi	Çε	va şə	te	la
crow	DET	CL	DP	your	daughter	family	pork	DP	OTM
वि.ध	देशकेंग	र्ट्य केंग	ब्रेंग केंग	ð5'Ð	ସ୍ୱ'ର୍ଷି	ট্ৰিম	শ্বথা.ব	श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र	લુવ્ય केंग
					女儿		Seta . L.	, 	

(238)

çə	m	t¢ ^h ə	ZO	te	la	k^h şə	sə	di
wood	make	make	grain	DP	OTM	shit	clean	say
વસુ5:વૈદ	<u> </u>	ঐ'শ্র্দিস্ঘ	ব্ৰু:ইল্খ	श्चेत्यः क्रेंग	सुत्यःक्वेंग	श्चेय:त	ग्रुडंद:श्रु:वुेद:दा	बेर
柴火	当	烧	粮食	连词	宾标	大便	擦	说

'At this moment, Crow said, "Your daughter's family uses pork as wood to make a fire and uses grain to clean shit."'

(239)

t^hBu ti m qo tç^hə le la go t^hε ni m ji a y AVM angry sky GEN father one CLDP crow he ERG ব্যামান্ত *ব্র্রারাশ্লু* র্ট্রামার্ট गुडेग *र्ट्य केंग ड्रेन हेंग* हिंशाय *क्षेय हेंग* हुन डेन अ 属格 岳父 一 量词 副标 生气 连词 乌鸦 他 作格 天

(240)

pi pa	mi ŋga	ka	γu	va	so	dzu	tç ^h ə tç ^h ə
drive	SUF-COM	DP	tiger	boar	three	CL	release/send
ब्रेस्ब्र्स्	दर्शहेश	श्चेत्यः क्रेंग	শ্বুয	ध्याः में र	শ্ৰুম	र्कर केंग	গ্র্দুই-ব
赶	后体	连词	老虎	野猪	\equiv	量词	放

(241)

o mi tç^hə

LOC GOAL SUF-COM

ग्वराग्वे यशक्षंम् यदशहेरा

位格 目词 后体

'Sky-father-in-law was angry suddenly, and drove away the crow^A and sent three groups of tigers and (three groups of) wild boars down (to the earth).'

(242)

dву ly ts ^h o mæ	¢ε	ZO	ku sə	0	ndzε	$t^h i$	ni ka	ha
earth watching man	family	grain	front	there	EXT	DET	little	also
वहिषाःहेवःकृषुदःस्रावन	તુૈય'ર્સંદ	वें हेंग	শূম	दे 'व	র্জিব্'ঘ	देशक्षंग्	જુમ:ર્સ્સ	IJ5
大地看守人	家	庄稼	以前	那儿	有	限词	一点儿	也

(243)

γu va ņі zo qə pi tsa ro sə tigers wild boar ERG finish PT destroy again बेदःचक्क्षणः कुष्महेंदःच क्रंदःच ব্ৰথা: র্কু डेन झ वद्शकेंग यदःपञ्जूर স্থুযা 老虎 野猪 作格 糟蹋 完 去时 又

^A Thus, black crows became an evil portent.

'Earth-watching Man's family's few grains there were also destroyed by tigers and wild boars again.'

在(地里)的大地看守人家的那点儿(庄稼)也被野猪和老虎糟蹋完了。

(244)

le ku ru na gu mi te Rn mqBA da ga dza ro na le ku ru and na gu mi DP cry only know PT <u> ७.धी.</u>श श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र वेद:र 55 5,7 র্দি'ব <u> প্রথা</u> *त्दशः* क्षेंग 勒物如 和 亮古米 连词 哭泣 只 知道 去时

(245)

ti ņі te bi la no tsə ti ja dzy o to CLDP CLone bat one there arrive come गरेग *क्रंन क्रेंग क्रेंगर्केंग* ゑ゙ヹヹ ব্যস্থ্র শৃত্তিশ্য *ৰ্ভ্ডেশ* ষ্ট্রীব'ব ने'न 量词 那儿 量词 连词 蝙蝠 至 来

'One day, one bat arrived there (at $l\epsilon^{11}$ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ and na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹'s home).' ন্বিন্দ্রেণ্ডল্যে

一天,一只蝙蝠飞来。

(246)

bi la no tsə thi t^hε t^hε ndzə do p^ha ja ji pa bat DET CLSELF message carry can say देशः क्षेंग र्ट्य देश द्धेवा यह ব্যস্থ্র ব্যষ্ট্রহ'ব ধ্ব্য'য बेर 限词 量词 自己 口信 带 蝙蝠 能 说

'The bat itself said it could carry a message.'

षास्र देशविशायम् वरी विष्ठ मञ्जूषा देशायन्।

蝙蝠说:"我能带口信(给你们的双亲)。"

(247)

jo ndza ka me bu ngy na na nu ji те ви **SELF** CLDP tear nine only need say tear रद:हेद বুর্গুরু:ঘ श्रेग्राःस् র্দিব श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र श्रेग:क् <u> ব্</u>যা बेर 泪水 九 自己 量词 只 需要 说 连词 泪水

(248)

ndza le ji NGV la m a y cε ¢у ro GEN PT CLtake/bring DP sky father-in-law home nine went ন্দ্রীঝাস্ক্র श्चेत्यः स्टेंग र्ट्य केंग ব্যষ্ট্রহ'ব ব্য়'ম্বাদ্ব র্গ্রহার্ ষ্ট্রিম ध्रेव'य 5 *दर्शः* ईंग 属格 岳父 量词 拿/带 九 连词 天 家 去 去时

'It said it only needed nine drops of tears so it took nine drops of tears and went to Sky-father-in-law's home.'

首(天云)和勒可護望可知平了預首可知到方面和勒方面和勒方面和國子面和國子面的國子的國本的國本的國本的國本的國本的國本的國本的國本的國際, 它说:"我只需要九滴泪水,"带九滴泪水到天岳父家去。

(249)

bi la no tsə $t^h i$ mε ви thi ndza ja te NGV la CL bat **DET** DP tear DET nine CL take/bring र्द्धन श्रेयः क्रेंग श्रेग:स् देशः केंग देशः र्ह्मेग **5**刺 र्ट्य रहेंग বষ্ট্রহ'ব ব্যস্থ্র 限词 量词 连词 泪水 限词 九 量词 拿 蝙蝠

(250)

m пi ky ji a y na a zə **GEN** father-in-law mother-in-law CLsky and two द्येयः শবিশ ক্রন্থ ক্রি গ্র্মির্ম গ্র্মির্ম ব্যামাদের 55 属格 岳父 岳母 天 和 量词

(251)

lo ko ka SO ro GOAL give DP tell PT श्लेराय श्लेयार्क्षण অশ্বর্জন 295 *दर्शः* केंग 给 目词 连词 说 去时

'The bat took the nine teardrops and gave (them) to Sky-father-in-law and Mother-in-law, and told (them what had happened down on earth).'

य'सर'देश'श्रेग'सु'वैगश'य'द्ग्'र्यं'त्रस'सावदे'र्गुश'र्यं'दर'र्गुश'र्सेर'वुत'य'दर'(ग्रदशस्त्र')यन्द्रा

蝙蝠(来到天上)就把这九滴泪水交给天岳父和岳母,并讲述了(他们的女儿在人间的生活)。

(252)

bi la no tsə t^hi ja şa pi tsa ro te DET PT CLtell finish DP bat देश द्वेंग श्चेत्यः स्रेया र्ट्य रहेंग జ్ఞచా *त्दशः* क्षेंग ব্যস্থ্র 795 限词 量词 说 完 去时 连词 蝙蝠

(253)

ji ņi ky m a y a zə **GEN** CLsky father-in-law mother-in-law two ব্যামান্ত ব্র্রাথাশ্ল शुँशःर्ये গ্র্মিস্থ্র 属格 岳父 岳母 天

(254)

hũ go m su sa ma na what should NEG do **GEN** tell would डे:बिग द्येयञ्च র্থ্যম ब्रेदःय *5শশ*শ্ল বর্ণীর্বা 295 属格 什么/怎么 做/办 说 否定 愿意 应该

'The bat finished telling, but the two, Sky-father-in-law and Mother-law, would not tell (them) what (they) should do.'

(255)

dza k^hv hũ ngy t^hBu te bi la no tsə jo te įу ji įУ qv rə when SELF DP outside night sleep DP bat sleep usually say रदःहेद श्रेयःस्य শু্ব'ঘম 취디칭 श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण মৰ্ক্ব:ই্য धुःऱ्य ヨエ শ্রিস্'ম ধ্ৰ:শ্বদ শ্রুই'ম 晚上 睡觉 时候 连词 蝙蝠 自己 连词 外面 睡 经常 说

(256)

dza k^hv $t^h i$ ka ndo la tço lio lio RO DET DP outside spear CLLOC hang देशक्षेंग क्रन्किंग ग्रह्मां ग्रह्मां মন্ श्चेत्य क्षेत्र ह्ये.ऱ्य สูร:5:5มูรสาม 限词 量词 位格 连词 外面 矛 掉

'When it was time to sleep at night, the bat said "I usually sleep outside," and hung on the spear outside.'

网络有道式可含气质则 对语言的对话:"我经常睡在外面," 掉在外面(院子里)的那根矛(杆息)。

(257)

hũ qhy te m ji a zə te midnight DP DP sky **GEN** mother-in-law द्येयञ्च মর্ক্র'ম্ব ব্যামান্ত্র ৰ্গ্ৰীশ:মি श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 属格 岳母 连词 天 深夜 连词

(258)

zə mi la da so ro talk PT daughter about यादःवियाःयीःर्क्केट নু'র্ম ष्यदःग्रेरःय दर्शकेंग 谈 去时 女儿 关于

'At midnight, Sky-mother-in-law talked about (her) daughter (na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹).' মার্চ্রবৃদ্ধুর্বার্ট্রার্ক্সার্ক্রার্ট্রার্ক্সার্ক্রার্ট্রার্ক্সার্ক্রার্ট্রার্ট্রার্ক্সার্ট্র

深夜时, 天岳母开始唠叨关于女儿(的遭遇)。

(259)

hũ zi zə mi te sə ma na qa RO MP children bear **NEG** would DP hearth LOC र्क्षेग श्रेगरा মদ্দা:শ্রুমাদা श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ग्रह्मश्यानी ধ্ব'ম হ্ম শ ধ্রুশ'ম্ 语气 孩子 否定 能 位格 生育 连词 灶

(260)

ga dza xo dzo ly qa lu so t¢ε ma three CL build/place **NEG** RQ qa lu know दर्ने केंग वय:र्हे বৰ্গ্ৰহ্ম *ব্*ৰুখ্ গ্যস্থ্য 呷鲁 量词 立 否定 知道 反问

(Mother-in-law said), "Don't they know to place three $qa^{11} lu^{44}$ (stones) on the hearth if children are not born?"

(261)

 t^h BU ji mi ga dza zε bu le t¢ε ga dza xo dzo t¢ε ma te ma DP DP build RQ house build NEG know pillar **NEG** know prop श्चेत्यः क्षेया বেইশ্বশ্ব श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ุกุ≆ั∙ก दर्ने केंग ದ≨.ದ **প্রশ**্ব **47.**4 বশ্বশস্থ 连词 反问 房子 修 知道 柱子 撑 连词 修 *否定* 知道

(Mother-in-law continued), "'Don't they know to prop pillars and build if (they) don't know house building?"'

(विंर्क्वेश)।यदः याय्यें श्रेष्वेशवः गायाः यदेवावः द्वीवः ययदः श्रेष्वेशः ववः ववः श्रेषः श्रुः सहुदः द्वयद्वा।

"不会修房子的话,不知道立柱子来修嘛!"

(262)

thBy q^hæ bo ma te rə sa ga dza xo dzo ZΟ ma ηu grain/harvest NEG rich DP field ditch **NET** RQ dig know say दर्दे केंग র্থি:র্দুগ বৰ্হাৰ্য *ষ্ট্ৰীঝান্ট্ৰা*ৰ শ্ব'র্ন র্ক্ট্রুবা'ঘ *ব্*রখ बेर *বশ্বশ*শ্ল ळ्.भ ব্ৰাবা'শ্ৰ 否定 好 水沟 庄稼 连词 土地 疏通 不 知道 反问 说

(Mother-in-law continued), "Don't they know (how to) dig irrigation ditches in the fields if the harvest is not rich?"

र्त्यार्ज्ञनायवारायां क्षेत्रास्त्रं स्त्रीयाः स्त्रामानावारायाः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रामानावारायाः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रामानावारायाः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रामानावारायाः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रामानावारायाः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रामानावारायाः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रीयः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रीयः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रीयाः स्त्रीयः स्त

"庄稼不好的话,不知道在地里疏通水沟嘛!"

(263)

t^hi kha rə bi la no tsə vo ta^A ŞO pi tsa sə ni ja qæ tell/talk DET CLhide/perch finish only after bed beside bat রুঅ'ট্র జ్ఞచా देश:क्षेंग र्ट्य केंग বেশ্বম'র 295 ५'ग्र्जें५ ব্য:শ্বদ 칡'디 说 才 限词 量词 床 完 蝙蝠 旁边 趴

A $vo^{44} ta^{53}$ is a verb for the existence of avian animals.

(264)

le li ba he ndo su ræ DP back listen **GEN** PRE-ATT see द्येषाञ्च दर्शक्र्व มฐัร:ฉ ন্তব্'ঘ श्रेगः केंग ध्रेम 属格 前体 连词 听 口 见/发现

'The bat hid beside the bed and listened and got seen (by them) only after (Sky Mother-in-law) finished talking.'

(265)

tc^hə ji ņi tso qæ zi la mæ mi te m a y **GEN** father-in-law ERG pestle OTM after GOAL DP sky throw गहुब:बेद ব্যামান্ত ব্র্রাথাশ্ল র্ট্রাশ্র্র डेन झ दयद्राय श्रेयार्क्षण 属格 岳父 作格 石杵 宾标 后 扔 天 目词 连词

(266)

ka pe pe^A bi la no tsə le hĩ na nga tso qæ zi ni tBy ro PT **GEN** pestle **ERG** beat DP flat bat nose ह्राय श्रेथकेंग ন্দ্রীঝশ্ধ गहुद:भेर डेर झ ঐঘ:র্ম *त्द्रशः* क्षेग শ্বু'ব ব্যস্থদ 石杵 作格 打 去时 蝙蝠 *属格* 鼻子 连词

^A The bat's nose is flat because it was beaten by Sky Father-in-law.

(267)

 $q^h y$ bi la no tsə thi th_{Bu} do te a y Çε tsa so **DET** CLDP father-in-law family CLbat message bad three देशः क्षेंग र्ट्य स्ट्रेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र वर्षेषा यह Đặ Tĩ เริ่ม ซ์ร হর'ঘ শৃঙ্কুম'ম र्ट्य केंग ব্যস্ত্র 限词 量词 连词 岳父 信息 坏 \equiv 量词 蝙蝠 家

(268)

 $q^h v$ do dzo a dzo sə mэ so a sə INT **EXT** CLstill message good three **INT EXT** still वर्षेता यह গ্ৰন্থ্ৰ र्ट्य रहेंग दर्दे केंग *वर्दे सेंग* ロヨエ'ロ ঝঝঝধুৱ 5:35 र्षेद्रःय 5:35 疑问 存在 还 信息 \equiv 量词 疑问 有 好 还

(269)

di te ma dzo ro di ka li dzy DP DP **NEG EXT** PT say back come say বেহুৰ্যান্ত্ৰিয়া बेर श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ध्रेत्र **領エコ** श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ঝঝঝধুর *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 否定 存在 说 说 连词 去时 连词 来

'At this moment, Bat asked if Sky-Father-in-law's family still had three bad messages or three good messages (in addition to what Bat had already heard) but (they) said, "(We do) not have," so (Bat) came back.'

सट्टे.)ह्यैर.जूर्य सट्टे.)ह्यैर.जूर्य

蝙蝠这时问道: "天岳父家,还有好消息(可带给女儿家吗)?"(岳父家回答)说: "没有了,"(蝙蝠飞)了回来。

(270)

bi la no tsə ni do li dzy mə pa sə ni bat **ERG** message carry/bring back come only after good वर्षेता यह डेन अ щ́т ব্যস্থ্র ロヨエ'ロ ব্যষ্ট্রহ'ব ध्रेत्र ≩ঝ'ঝু 作格 信息 带 蝙蝠 好 口 来 才

(271)

(272)

lo bzə li dzy su dja le GOAL propagate back come GEN BEMP द्येत्यञ्च देश्च क्रेंग्रः क्रेंग्र ชัร:घ অশ্বর্জন ક્ર્યું ત્રવેત્ય ध्रेम 属格 判断 语气 目词 繁衍 口 来

'Earth-watching Man's family propagated up from here only after Bat brought three good messages (what Bat had overheard) back.'

यासरमीकावसीकानवराष्ट्रीकालिकासेका विकासिकासेका विकासिकासीका वितासीका विकासिकासीका वितासिकासीका विकासिकासीका विकासिकासीका विकासिकासीका विकासिकासीका वितासिकासीका विकासिकासीका विकासिकासीका विकासिकासीका विकासिकासीका व

蝙蝠把(那偷听来的)好消息带回来后大地看守人家才从此(开始)繁衍起来的。

FAMILY CLAN mbzə⁴⁴ m⁵⁵

(1) ta hũ t^hi ki tsho na gu mi le ku ru so te ji na zi m sky **GEN** tonight tell these DP na gu mi human and son le ku ru র্ন্-র্ব दर्ने क्टॅ श्चेन्य क्रेंग ব্য়'মা্দ্র ন্ট্ৰন্যস্থ্ৰ **જ**ુ.ચા.ઝો 295 55 વેલુક્ Ą 说 属格 亮古米 今晚 这些 和 连词 天 人 子 勒物如

(2) Ζi ja zə mi te NGV ŞƏ ja su CLCLseven **GEN** DP nine and daughter son र्ट्य र स्ट्रेंग वर्षेयः ह्म ह्मेयः ह्मेय र्जर केंग ন্য:র্ম 754 55 Ą **5**到 量词 女儿 七 量词 属格 连词 子 九 和

(3) tsho le ku ru zi zə mi dja Ζi ji na gu mi hĩ na m **GEN** human le ru ru and sky na gu mi GEN children be son મ્રે ন্ট্রন্সস্থ **જ**:श्राःशे বর্ষাস্থ্র ব্রীশ্বাম ব্যামাদ্র देद ₹ वेद:रू 55 子 属格 亮古米 属格 孩子 勒物如 是 和 天 人

'Nine sons and seven daughters were Human-son le¹¹ ʁu⁴⁴ ru¹¹ and Sky-na¹¹ gu⁴⁴ mi¹¹'s children.'

ਚ ਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਨ੍ਹ ਦ ਕੇਂ ਸਨ੍ਗ ਘੱਟ ਸਾਰੇ ਗੁਆਰ ਸ਼ਿੰਦ ਹੈ ਗੁਲਾ ਹੈ ਤੇ ਸਾਰੇ ਤੋਂ ਗੁਆਰ ਸ਼ਿੰਦ ਹੈ।

九个儿子和七个女儿是天女亮古米和凡人勒物(婚后生下)的孩子。

(4) th_{Bu} te NGV ja NGY fu Ζi DP CLCLnine nine become son श्चेत्यः स्टेंग <u>5</u> **5**₹] र्ट्य केंग ব্রমুম:ঘ Ą 儿子 九 量词 九 量词 成为 连词 (5)

mi fu dви sə ja ŞƏ CLgirl seven seven family become র;র্ম **75**4 र्ट्य स्ट्रिया **ন**র্ र्बर-ब्रिया ব্রমুহ'ব 女儿 七 量词 七 量词 成为

(6) thi $k^h i$ ka zi NGV ja co to te ma **DET** DP filial piety nine CL**NEG** DP good son र्क्ष क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र प्रबद्ध *होत्यः हेंग* देशक्षंग <u> ব্</u>শ শ্বী:প্ৰ Ą *বিশ্বশ* 儿子 限词 九 量词 连词 孝道 否定 好 连词

(7) qo tç^hə ji m Çε a y **GEN** father-in-law sky family angry ন্ট্রন্সস্থ ब्रिय:र्क्र ศัรสาสั"ณรสาม ব্যামাদের ৰ্গ্ৰীশ্বাৰ্ 属格 岳父 生气 天 家庭

(8)

m	ji	аy	Çε	qo tç ^h ə	nda	ka	xo şe tş ^h o t ^h je	ro
sky	GEN	father-in-law	family	angry	very	DP	flood	PT
	_		^					
ৰ্পা.প্ৰান্ত	বন্ত্রঝশ্ব	ขึ้ ง วั	ট্রিম'র্ক্ত্	ৰ্ষিক্ষাৰ্দ্ৰ অবশ্ব	5'35	श्चेत्यः स्रेग	<i>बु</i> ॱदें5	<i>त्र शक्षेश</i>

(9)

dву va	o ba	te	qæ pæ	le	su	o ba	tşa	p ^h şə
earth	all	DP	crack	DP	man	all	lineage	become extinct
र्भदे में य	র্জু হয় স্থ	श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र	বেশ্বর্শন	श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र	भ्र	ಹ ંદ'ষ	कुर्'य	₹'એઽ'૬'ૡ૾૽ૄ૿ૢૣૣૣૣૣૣૣૣૢઌ
地球/大地	全部	连词	裂开	连词	人	全部	人种/人类	断/灭绝

大地到处崩裂,人类(也)从此全部灭绝。

(10)

^A Sky Father-in-law's family is very powerful and can create such disasters as floods and droughts if they are unhappy.

(11)

zi zə mi li ndzə пi ja na na children CLleft two only ট্রীশ্রম শ্বীশ *ক্র্ম ক্র্মা* থ্র'ম 量词 只/仅 子女/孩子 剩

(12)

zi a no t^hi ja na son youngest DET CL and 引 またがり またがり ちんん ストルチ 女 限词 量词 和

(13)

 $t^h i$ mi a no ņі ja li ndzə na na CLdaughter youngest DET two only left देश केंग पहिला कंद केंग ক্রীশামার্ক্রমায র্:র্র্ র্থি'ব থ্ৰ'ঘ 女儿 幺 限词 二 量词 只 剩下

'Only the youngest son and the youngest daughter were left.'

最新可為可以說可為新漢可與新義可

只剩下他们的幺儿子和幺女儿。

(14)

ņі ky ti jу li ni ji mo na m te ηu CLfamily back make DP two one say sister we শৃত্তিশ 云簑 गहें₹। *क्र्इक्रिंग* ষ্ট্রিম'র্ক্তহ ध्रेत्र ದ≨್′ದ ੜੇ≍ श्चेद:श्च श्चेत्यः र्रहेग 量词 连词 我们 做 妹妹 家 口 说

'(Sister) said, "We two (must) make back one family.'

(श्रेट:र्सेश) (र्मा हैश मीश हीर हिमा हटा लेगा पर्से लेश प्रमु

妹妹说: "我们俩回(头)做一家(人)吧!"

(15)

jу li mi zi mo ti m ηu te ma na family back one make DP brother **NEG** say agree ध्रेत्र শৃত্তিশ ದ≨್ದ বর্ণ্ডির श्चेत्य क्षेत्र ลิม ธ์ร ধ্র'র্ন বর্হ'য 家 说 口 连词 做 同意

'(Sister) said, "(We two must) make one family," but (her) brother did not agree.'

(श्चैनःश्चेंश)द्यैमःविभान्नं विषान्यं वेमःचमःस्वां विषय्वनः यासःस्वा

(妹妹) 说回(头)做一家(人),但哥哥(坚持)不同意。

(16)

ro tho mε kha mo p^ha hũ hũ le mi zi mo ka ti gy ti brother DP CL millstone half at a loss one one carry DP गुरुषा রবশ্বর্'ব *দ্বীঝ'র্ক্টগ*্ श्चेत्यः द्वेष ধ্র্ र्ट्य केंग ब्रे५'ग মন্ব্ৰ শাউশ বর্দ্ধর-ঘ 没办法 背 量词 - 류 - 류 连词 量词 石磨 连词

(17)

o ljo t¢^hə ta RO mi mbu le li da po po GOAL up there hill LOC from roll back come বেদ্বীঝ'ন रे:र्वे ग्रह्म श्राम्ब ব্ৰ ঝঝঠল ध्रेत्र **M**Z.2 অম'ব 上面 Ш 位格 从 目词 滚 口 来

(18)

ro tho $t^h i$ mo p^ha ti gy gy da li lo q^ho ni ja ta le millstone DET half each other DAT back stick DP valley two देशक्षंग শন্ত্রী ध्रेत्र त्युर्प श्रेथः क्षेया মন্ব্য र्ळ5:क्रॅग यदॅव শব:র্ক্ব থ্5'ব 半 互相 限词二 口 石磨 与格 合 *连词* 山谷

(19)

RO li dza ky li di ÇУ na пi ti įу m LOC if family back **EXT** CLback make we two one say र्ळ5'केंग শৃত্তীশ र्ळ5.क्र्य শন্ত্রী ध्रेर ರ≨್ಇ ध्रेर শ্যম'দ ヹ゙゙゙゙゙゙ ヨエコ ग्रह्मश्यांबे ঝঝঝধ্র 位格 量词 说 口 存在 如果 我们 家 口 做

'Brother was at a loss and said, "We (will) each carry one half of one millstone to the hill and roll (them) back down and if the two millstone halves are stuck back to each other in the valley, then we two may make one family."

哥哥没有办法就说: "(我俩)一人背上一半石磨, (各自走上山顶,)从山(顶)上(把那两块石磨)滚下来, 如果两半石磨(能)在山谷里合在一起的话, 我们俩就回(头)做一家(人)吧。"

(20)

ti thi Bu lo ti tsha ka lo gy çу gy ¢у CL GOAL CL GOAL that side went one this side went one শৃত্তিশ র্ম্ শউশ শ্ৰ'শী ર્જ્ઞ્વર્?વ र्शेट्र यशः र्रेग 月词 那边 去 量词 这边 月词 去

'One went up that side (of a mountain valley) and one went up this side (of a mountain valley).'
শ্বিশ্(শ্বেমের)ব্দম্প্রাক্তম্পর্যাক্তম্প্রাক্তম্পরাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্প্রাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্পর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক্তম্বর্বাক

于是,(他俩)一人从(山)那边(走)上去,一人从(山)这边(走)上去。

(21)

 $k^h i$ mi тви 18 li dzy te nda m **EXC** GOAL roll back back DP AVM good very বর্থীঝ'ব श्चेत्यः र्र्वेग दर्वेर क्षेग यशक्षंग ध्रेम लॅट.य ब्रेन केंग ロヨエ'ロ 5'35 叹词 目词 滚 口 来 连词 好/完整 很 副标

(22)

lo d_po Ro dza ti gy gy le li ja ta o mo each other back DP valley LOC stick down there **EXT** श्चेत्य केंग থ্রহ'ব ध्रेत्र বহুম'ন ম্ব-ন ग्रह्म शंगान শ্বন'র্ক্ত্ব অশ্বসমূর 互相 位格 存在 口 合 连词 下面 山谷

'Oh, after (they) rolled the two millstone halves back down (they) stuck back to each other very well in the valley.'

(तवगार्दे गार्वेश)अमः त्यीयार्षे दायात्र सुदास्य र्त्तुतायात्र सुदास्य र्त्तुतायात्र सुदास्य

(从山上)滚下来后,(两半石磨)在山谷里完完整整地合在一起了。

(23)

o ta m dza ka ti įу li ja ta o ma CL **EXC** like this stick **EXT** one back NEG there DP শান্তিশ र्ने व श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र दर्वेर क्षेग **45**'45 ঝঝঝধুর ध्रेम なり エ・コ र्ट्य देश *বিশ্বশ*্च 那儿 存在 叹词 这样 连词 量词 口 否定 合

(24)

t^ha di ka li m ma ti jу m CL one make NEG OK say/think DP back make বেশ্রীবা'ঘ श्चेत्य क्षेत्र गुरुग ದ≨್ದ ದ≨್ದ <u>ৰুমা মথ</u>প र्ट्य देश ध्रेम 做 否定 行 说/以为 连词 量词 口 做

'Oh, like this, (the two millstone halves) stuck there (in the valley), so they thought, "It is not OK to not make back one family," so (they) made back one family.'

(25)

jу ti li ni mi xi nda m nu te ro CL one back make after PT DP happy very गुडेग ध्रेम ದ≨್ದ हेशसु श्रेयक्षिम ব্যার:ঘ र्ट्य केंग 5'35 *त्रशः* ईंग 去时 很 量词 连词 高兴 口 做 后

'After (they) made back one family, (they) were very happy.'

劉本尚和云道和美和(首何為如)55555可以
成为一家(人)后, (他俩都)很高兴。

(26)

ha tha to mæ zi zə mi ha qa dzə te ma ro DP children give birth PT also NEG OK time arrive/time to later *त्रश्ळेग* श्चेन्य क्षेत्र त्*शः*र्केंद বেশ্বীবা'ঘ ह्रेश:शु श्रुंश् <u>À</u>'□ র্ষ্ট্র্ব'ঘ <u>J</u>5 连词 孩子 也 否定 好 后来 生 时间 到 去时

(27)

hĩ t¢ho m ņi ro ro DP two month more over/pass শন্ত্রীশ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र 죓꼬 ঝুবার্থ্র ঝুবা'ঘ 月份 连词二 多 超过

'Later, it was time (for the sister to) give birth to children, but it was also not OK, and two more months passed.'

章和歌(劉元新工)為明謝·5和四新有四二 (何有和愛和)和"四国王) 謂"四·與何知何多和亞前工(四二萬明知)動] 后来,到了该生孩子的时候,(情况却)不好,(时间)超过了产期的两个月。

(28)

ņі	hĩ	t¢ ^h o	ro ro	te	mi	ęs	dzy	ro
two	month	more	over/pass	DP	GOAL	give birth	come	PT
শন্ত্ৰ	मृत्यं प	ने'लश्चायदःचदे	क्ष्म-स	श्चेत्यः द्वेग	ঝশ্ব ঠিয়া	क्कें प	พัร:घ	নদ্শস্ক্রিশ্য

'After two more months passed (she) gave out birth.'

四云四劉玉哥四領可知可為和內前王達和(新知賀可)口的制 (产期)超过两个多月后生了下来。

(29)

'(She) gave birth down out (and there) came (out) one (blob of) yellow (stuff), like cow excrement (in the amount of) one $ba^{53} kf^{53}$.^A

(र्क्रेंब')च'यद'वी'र्छ्के'द्रद'दर्द्र'वदे'(द्रहेंब'र्चे')बेर'र्घे'ग्विद'व'व्यद्रवंबाह्युद्र'

生下了一簸箕像牛粪一样黄的(东西)。

(30)

qo tç^hə le te ки mdву le та ка ro DP sad DP DP cry badly PT श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र इष् चित्रः इष दिश्वः व्य *ब्रेगःक्रेंग* भेर्न्ड्र्युंच *ब्रेगःक्रेंग* इत 连词 伤心 连词 哭泣 去时 糟糕 连词

^A $ba^{53} kt^{53}$ = bamboo container used to transport grain.

'Then, (they were) upset and cried badly.'

देव्या(विष्यक्रिया)भेदार्श्वेवयाद्वयद्वाः

这下(他俩)伤心,哭泣。

(31)

t^hi so ni so ha dви nu te ni ji mo gy three day three night pass after DP sister **DET** CL श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण श्चेद:श् 美科 देशः ईंग শৠঝ नेव শস্থ্ৰ સર્જ્ય-સ્ বর্গী ম'ম र्ट्य केंग \equiv 量词 \equiv 晚 过 后 连词 妹妹 限词 量词

(32)

phæ tçə te da hũ hũ hũ nu ka ti ви væ DP husband DAT DP one CL you carry go scoop श्चेत्यः र्रहेग পর্বস:ঘ ₹ĭς श्चेत्यः स्रेंग শান্ত্রীশা र्ट्य केंग ৰ্ষ্ট্ৰ'শ यदॅंब Ĩ5 ᄭᅟᆍᇄᄀ 与格 你 背 连词 连词 丈夫 去 量词 挖

(33)

ha ja di ti ви o ja m hũ væ here stick one CL scoop there stick do go say वर्दे व なひヹ.ヹ শৃত্তিশ र्द्ध केंग △꽃.건 **ಆವಿಸ.**ದ ದ≨್∵ದ 新工 बेर र्ने व 粘 量词 挖 那儿 这儿 粘 做 夫 说

'(They cried and) after three days and three nights passed, the sister said to (her) husband, "You carry (the blob) and go, then scoop one blob of (excrement-like material) to stick here, and scoop one blob to stick there.'

बुटा हेजावयानाश्चरावयान्त्राच्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्य विदा हेजावयानाश्चरावयान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह्यान्त्राह

过了三天三夜后,妹妹对丈夫说:"你把(这些东西)背出去,(把它们分成许多份),一份一份地粘到不同的地方吧。"

(34)

ta m hũ hũ cy hũ hũ ka ÇV went DP like this went carry carry वर्दे वर् ધ્રેત્ર'ય রেম্বর:ঘ ધ્રેત્ર'ય श्चेत्यः स्टेंग বর্দ্ধর-ঘ 去 背 去 这样 背 连词

(35)

ti ja ви væ ha ti ви væ o ja m CL dig stick CL there stick AVM one here one dig यर्नेप यरीव र्श्वेर:य শৃত্তিশ ᄭᅔᆔᅚ শউগ र्द्ध केंग श्चॅ्रय र्ने'व 这儿 粘 量词 挖 粘 量词 挖 那儿 副标

(36)

ja pi tsa qo tç^hə ka ha įу DP DP stick finish sad here sleep श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र พิราฐ์เฉ श्चेत्यः र्क्षेत्र दर्भ व **製**エロ ౙఀఀఀ শন্তি হ'ম 完 粘 连词 伤心 连词 这里 睡觉

'Like this, (according to the sister's instruction, he) carried (the yellow excrement), and dug one blob (of yellow excrement) to stick here and dug one blob to stick there, after (he) finished sticking (he was) very sad so (he) slept here (where he finished sticking).

(他)把这些东西背了去,一背兜地背去,粘到不同的地方去后,伤心地在那里睡着了。

(37)

ha ti mbæ ji næ le li su te here CLsleep DP wake up DP one गहेर्य श्रेयक्ष्म শন্তিদ্বাথাজ্ঞান্ত্ৰদ্বাথা यर्दे व श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 睡觉 这儿 量词 连词 醒 连词 (38)

q^ha ti dви ви væ ja te su ti įУ ro CLwhere stick DP CL PT one dig man one become दन्नरःच श्रेथःर्क्षेग મ્રે र्ळ5'ळेंग বাউবা ধেরী ম.ঘ শাউশ শ্বহ'ব *त्दशक्षंग* 连词 去时 量词 挖 哪儿 粘 量词 成为

(39)

mi khy ti ji mi ti ly ha ndzε bi ha dzy CL **EXT** smoke CL house one here one here raise दर्ने द ग्राञ्जेषा *क्र्यंत्र क्रिया* শউশ र्ट्य रहेंग অশ্বামগ্রুর 5.4 ধর্মীম:ঘ 量词 这儿 存在 烟 量词 这儿 升 房子

'(He) slept here for one period of time and woke up and it became one man's family, where (he) had scooped one blob (of yellow excrement) to stick; and there was one house here and one (column of) smoke rose (from) here.'

(दे.जब्.)रीय.वर्षिय.ब्रीच.वर्षेत्र.ब्रीच.वर्षेत्र.ब्रीच्या.क्षी.या.क्ष्या.वर्ष्या.वर्ष्या.वर्ष्या.वर्ष्या.ब्रीच्या.क्षी.या.क्ष्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.वर्या.व

在那里睡了一觉醒来时,(他刚才)粘了东西的地方出现了一户户人家,有一个个房子,(还有)一股股(炊)烟从那儿升起。

(40)

mi çə po lu qa ja lu qa mi çə po ja stick tree stick tree name stone stone name बैद <u> ಇವಿಸ.ದ</u> नेद มีร:๔รัฐฐาน ξ वयुराय हैं มีราวรัฐสราม 石头 取名 树 树 取名 石头 粘 粘

'(Then they) named (the family) $\varphi \sigma^{11} p \sigma^{53}$ (or tree, for he had scooped out some amount of excrement) and stuck (the excrement) on the tree; (they) named (the family) lu^{53} qa⁵³ (or stone, for he had scooped out some amount of excrement) and stuck on the stone.'

(दे.वंशाव्यक्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्षमां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्षमां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्ष्मां क्षमां क्ष्मां क्षमां क्षमां

于是,(他俩把)粘到树(上的人家)取名为'西伯',粘到石头上的取名为'鲁呷'.

(41)

t^hi ki te li tça tça te a mi na wa DP Li family family these DP Wang now we वर्देःर्क्षे श्चेत्यः र्रहेग 云瓷 श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ત્યતે.ફૂ শ্রু্ব'ঘ শ্রু্ব'ঘ 5'শ্ব 47 现在 家族 家族 这些 连词 我们 李 王 连词

(42)

tchə ta li ha lo mi dzy su dja **GOAL** BE here from name come **GEN** again द्येयञ्च অশ্বর্জন वें अ दर्भ व মিদারের্ট্রাশ্বর ध्रेत्र **愛ヹヹ** ব্ৰ 取名 方向词 这儿 目词 来 判烿 从

'Now, we, these Li families and Wang families, were named back (there) and came from here.' ५'ॡ'र-ढेंदे', यदे क्ट्रं क्ट

现在, 我们这些李家和王家(的姓)就是从这里来的。

(43)

ви ta t^hi q^ho mæ q^hsə ņі te tço şə γi later DP BE cow excrement like these **ERG** श्चेत्यः स्टेंग र्वे अ वर्देः र्हे हेश:शु ন'ৰ্ম कुं.य डेन अ **45.**4 连词 判断 粪 像 这些 作格 后来

(44)

su lo fa li dzy lo su **GOAL** human propagate back come **GEN MP** द्येयःश्च क्षेगःश्चेग्र श्रेदे'र्भगुरु यश्चः स्टेंग श्लेखिय ध्रेर लॅट.य 繁育 属格 语气 目词 口 来 人

'Later, humans were propagated back up by these cow-excrement-like ones.' देश'सु'स्रेति': रैग्रस'न'सॅति'क्क्षे'न'तर्'न'त्रि'र्न्ग'ग्रीकाय्यर'नक्क्षुर'र्-र्न्यसेत्य'सुर्-र्न्नस्रुग'र्प'रेर्

后来,(就有了这样的传说,)人类就是由这些像牛粪一样的(东西)孕育出来的。

PEOPLE OF POWER

THE HERO
$$a^{53} p^h i^{44} ræ^{53} NGæ^{53}$$
 $li^{44} Bu^{55} şə^{11} pə^{53}$

(1)

i ni a şə te na na mzi te ancient DP we na mzi DP 可有公型前 夏公琦可 云黃 声识简 夏公琦可 古代 连词 我们 纳木依 连词

(2)

(3)

a tṣʰa ha ka ta te le dja le çə za su DP mystical DP almost success **GEN** BEMP ব্ৰাস্ত্ৰ মার্কুনা শ্বৰ श्चेत्य:क्रेंग यत्य:क्रेन द्येयञ्च देश्च श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र শ্রুরে,বি 连词 神勇 连词 几乎 成就大业 属格 判断 语气

^A $\varphi \partial^{44} z a^{44}$ is used to describe such amazing things as a person flying, leaping over mountains and being invincible/immortal.

(4)

mæ te nda ka çə za later DP DP mystical very श्चेत्यः स्रेया श्चेत्यः स्टेंग व्यास्यायर्क्ष्याः युव 5'35 连词 神勇 后来 很 连词

(5)

 $t^{h}i$ va jу пi çə çə mi nga su lo DET CL **ERG** MP Han make/kill SUF-COM **GEN** म्.श देश क्षेत्र क्षंत्र क्षेत्र होत क्ष द्येयःश्च क्रेंगःश्चेगश ದ≨್ದ *दद्दश*हेब 限词 量词 作格 做/杀 属格 汉人 后体 语气

'Then later (he was) very mystical so was killed by Han.' (জম্বেরম্ব্র্মান্স্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্মের্ম্ব্র্র্ম্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্র্ম্ব্র্

(他)很神勇,所以后来被汉人杀掉了。

(6)

 $q^h a$ t^hε çə çə q^ha m m ha ma mba ka how how do^A make/kill NEG DP do he also able કેંવ્ડ 35 કેં'લડ્ 35 Ř ದ≨್ದ ধ্বন'ম *ষ্ট্রাথাঠ্ডগ* 四天 বশ্শ শ্ল 怎样 做 怎样 他 否定 做 也 连词 做/弄 能

(7)

mæ te va m ja çe zə mi ti ja later DP lord family girl one CLश्चेत्यः द्वेग ब्रिय:र्क्र নু:র্ম <u>₹</u>₹*\₹\ ক্রথের্ন শউশ र्ट्य केंग 后来 连词 女儿 量词 君王 家

^A $q^h a^{53} \dot{m}^{53} =$ when repeated, it adds emphasis.

(8) la t^hε lo ko dzy OTM he **GOAL** give come श्लेर:य ঝঝ ঠিবা $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{Z} *धुत्यःक्वेंग* 他 目词 来

'(Han) tried very hard to kill him but were also unable (to kill him), so later (Han) brought one Han lord's girl and gave (her) to him.'

(५८:इंग्-क्वं,श्रेश) डे.व्याग्रीयां प्राप्त प्र प्राप्त प्र प्राप्त प्र प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्र प्राप्त प्र प्राप्त प्र प् 怎么也不能 (杀死他), 所以后来 (汉族君王将自己的) 女儿(嫁)给了他。

(9)

宾标

va m ja zə mi la $t^h\epsilon$ lo ko nu te GOAL give after lord girl OTM he ह्रेम्प ह्राम् ह्रेयार्क्षण ক্রুথ'র্ন *धुत्यः स्टेंग* অশ্বর্জন 女儿 宾标 他 目词 给 君王 后 连词

(10)

dви mæ te zə mi ti ja later DP girl one CL become/have श्चेत्यः संग्र हेशश् गुडेग *क्र्न क्रेंग* বর্হরে'ব 连词 女儿 量词 成为/生

'After (they) brought the girl of the lord and gave (her) to him, later (the family of the lord's daughter and a⁵³ phi⁵³ ræ⁵³ NGæ⁵³) had one girl (daughter).'

(मु.श्र.क्ष्यामुद्धः)मुत्पःचदिःचुःश्रांवंत्तःचुवःहेषा (सुदःस्रवः)चुःश्रंविषाःचर्दश

君王的女儿嫁给他后,(妻子)生了个女儿。

(11)

zə mi t^hi ja zə da ro ha so ma na NEG **DET** CLwalk PT girl also tell would *तद्दश* केंग র্র্ देशः ईंग र्जर केंग ガス.おと বর্ণীর্বা 烈工 242.2 *বিশ্বপশ্ৰ* 说 否定 女儿 限词 量词 走路 愿意 去时 也

'(When the) girl (got old enough to) walk (a⁵³ p^hi⁵³ ræ⁵³ NGæ⁵³) would also not tell (why he was chopped to pieces by Han but then became a healthy man again—why he could not be killed).'
(南南) བశོང་ནན་ནན་) འགྲོ་ནུང་བུང་(ཁུ་བའེ་ང་གྲུན་ཁོངེ་ནུ་རྡོབ་བའེ་གསང་བ་)བནད་མ་འདོད།
那个女儿(能够)走路了, 但是(他)还是不肯说(他如此神勇的秘密)。

(12)

io ts^hə mi dви ti ni te nu ha ro ka ηu day DP also **SELF** wife become PT say/think DP one you শউশ नेव श्चेन्यः र्रहेग Ĩ5 কুহ'ঝ বের্গ্রুম:ঘ *वर्रश*र्स्चेग ロダダ.ゼ श्चेत्यः र्रहेग **IJ**5 天 连词 你 也 自己 妻子 成为 想 去时 连词

(13)

kh v sə jo ti ha te ge ræ su nu SO ηu **SELF GEN** say/think New Year Eve one night DP real you tell **र**द:हेर 줒'ਸ਼ ন্দ্রীঝস্ক্র র্থ-শ্বম-শ্বম-শ্বম श्चेत्यः र्रहेग Ĩ5 डेग र्छर केंग 디지지 বপ্र'য 自己 真实 属格 你 讲 想 晚 除夕 连词

'One day, one night of the New Year Eve (a^{53} $p^h i^{53}$ $ræ^{53}$ $NGæ^{53}$) thought, "You (my wife) also became my wife and I will tell you the real truth."'

(14)

khy sə ti ha ndzə ka zə qa te V nu te New Year Eve night DP liquor drink DP drunk after DP one বাউবা र्ळ5.क्रूब श्चेत्यः र्र्ह्मग त्व्रात श्रेगःस्म ದತ್ತಿದ हेशसु श्रेयक्षि র্থ-শ্বম-শ্বম-শ্বম 连词 除夕 晚 喝 醉 连词 酒 连词 后

(15)

ts^hə mi $t^h i$ ja da lo SO ro CL GOAL wife DET DAT PT tell देशः द्वेष र्ट्य केंग यदेंब ঝঝঠল কুহ'ম 限词 量词 与格 目词 去时 妻子 说

(16)

te ta hũ jo ts^hə mi dви te ha nu ro DP tonight DP also **SELF** wife become PT you श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र र्ने:५र्गेर श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण **४**५:हे५ বেগ্রীস:ঘ Ĩ5 কুহ'ম *त्द्रशः* र्क्षेग 连词 你 也 自己 成为 去时 连词 妻 今晚

'(He continued), 'One of my qo^{11} is down there in $\kappa a^{11} \, tsa^{11} Bu^{44} \, mæ^{55}$ (Mountain Range), one is down there in $ta^{14} \, ja^{11}$ (Mountain Range) and one is down there in ondro $\kappa a^{44} \, k^h v^{11}$ (Mountain Range)."'

^A qo^{II} is a crucial component of the human body. When qo^{II} is in the hands, one can, for example, be very successful at killing birds by throwing stones. When qo^{II} is in the eyes, one can see things clearly at that time. qo^{II} moves around in the bodies of ordinary people. Powerful people have qo^{II} in their bodies and also in mountains and trees.

^B According to $1i^{44}$ Bu⁵⁵ $\$9^{11}$ p9⁵³, $\aleph a^{11}$ tsa¹¹ Bu⁴⁴ mæ⁵⁵ and ta¹³ ja¹¹ are mountains in Mianning County.

^C A mountain in Xichang City today, but the exact location is unclear.

(20)											
jo	hĩ	rə hĩ	^A ti	ja	te	o ljo	lu l	αγ ^B	yi ni mi ⁴⁴⁰	ze)
SELF	F GEN	soul	one	CL	DP	up the	re lu l	ζŲ	yi ni mi	E	XT
र द:क्रेद	द्येयः	४ इयःने	ম শৃত্তিশ	र्ट्य केंग	ह्ये य हैंग	অম:ব	લુલ	IJ3.	હ્યે જે સ્ત્રે	ત્યુર	ম'মদ্মুব
自己	、属格	タ 灵魂	<u> </u>	量词	连词	上面	泸	古	衣尼米	7.	存在
(21)											
ti	ja	te	o ljo	tş ^h a la	ma^{D}	zə					
one	CL	DP	up there	tş ^h a la	ma	EXT					
শৃত্তীশ	र्ट्य केंग	श्चेत्य सँग	षर'व	ર્ષ્યું.ત્ય.શ		এশ মগ্র	व				
	量词	连词	上面	叉拉	马	存在	-				
(22)											
ti	ja	te	o tjo	ni bo	o zi bo ^E	Z	•				
one	CL	DP	over the	re ni bo	o zi bo	Е	XT				
শৃষ্টশ	र्ट्य केंग	श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र	ধ্ৰম'ৱ	हें हूँ व	बे कें	Z/2	ম'মাগ্রুৱ				
	量词	连词	那儿	尼伯	白泽伯	Ī:	存在				
(23)											
ti	ja	te	a mi	jo jo		ja	te	nu	jo jo		
one	CL	DP	mother	with	one	CL	DP	you	with		
শৃত্তীশ	र्ट्य केंग	श्चेत्यः र्क्षेय	মে.প্র	<u>বের্</u> ছীক ঋ'ম	শৃত্তিশ	र्जन केंग	<u>ब्र</u> ेव्यर्क्षेग्	ĨŠ	বেলুঁশ্ৰ'ম		
	量词	连词	妈妈	跟随		量词	连词	你	跟随		

^A An ordinary person has three rp^{53} $h\tilde{t}^{53}$ or souls. Very powerful people have more than three. Here a⁵³ phi⁵³ ræ⁵³ NGæ⁵³ described the locations of his souls from the most important soul to the least important.

 $^{^{}B}$ lu¹¹ ky⁵³ = 泸古.

 $^{^{}C}$ γi^{11} $n i^{11}$ $m i^{44}$ is a mountain in $l u^{11}$ $k \gamma^{53}$ Township, Mianning County. D $t \varsigma^{h} a^{11}$ $l a^{11}$ $m a^{44}$ is a sacred mountain in $d z \varrho^{11}$ $q u^{11}$ Village, Lizhou Township.

^E A mountain in an unknown location.

(24)

t^hi ja qa lu nu jo jo te ha pæ zə ηu DET CL DP with here qa lu beside you EXT say र्द्धन श्रेय केंग देशकेंग ষম:美 বের্মীয়াঝ'ম यर्दे'व Ĩ5 বেশ্বম'র ヨエ 限词 量词 连词 这儿 呷鲁 说 你 跟随 旁边 存在

'One of my souls is up in lu^{11} ky 53 yi 11 n, i^{11} mi 44 (Mountain Range), one is up in $t\S^ha^{11}la^{11}$ ma 44 (Mountain Range), one is with Mother and one is with you, and the one with you is here, beside (under) the qa^{11} lu^{44} stone here.' (आयं दे राष्ट्र श्रुप्त श्

"我的一个灵魂在泸古衣尼米山里,一个在的叉拉马山里,一个在那尼泊泽伯山里,一个跟随着妈妈,(还有)一个跟随着你,跟随着你的那个就在这儿,呷鲁下面。"

(25)

t^hi ki mi dzy ka ŞO ro V zə qa GOAL PT these tell come liquor drunk DP वर्देः र्हे অশ্বর্জিয়া ชัร:घ *त्रशक्षेश* श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 295 <u>ಇತ್ತಿ</u>.ಇ あち 这些 目词 说 来 去时 酒 连词 醉

'(He was) drunk so (he) told (her) and out came (these secrets).'
(মিঁ')ক্তম্মীশ্যানীয়ামানীয় মানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয় মানীয়ামানীয় মানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয়ামানীয় মানিয় মানীয় মানিয় মানীয় মানীয় মানিয় মানিয় মানিয় মানিয় মানিয় মানি

(他)喝醉酒了就说出了这些(秘密)。

(26)

(27)

pi li bi la ma mæ mæ m take/bring back **NEG AVM** pen go in time বর্গু:ঘ येव'य ব্ৰাই্যাদ্ ध्रेर *ব্ৰথা*শ্ব ड्रेन केंग স্থ্রুবা'ম্ 否定 来不及 笔 口 走 副标

(28)

 $t^h\epsilon$ hĩ a k^ha zi ti la no tε **ERG** finger little she one half ર્સ মর্ঘর্ম ক্রর্প্র डें5'इ∤ শৃত্তিশ र्छ5.क्र्य 作格 指头 小 段 妣

(29)

 $t^h\epsilon$ $t^h \epsilon$ thi пi mi nga ka rə thi pa^A m GOAL write ERG SUF-COM DP ITR she bite do বন্ধীয় *বশ্বম:ৰ্শ্বৰ* $\widetilde{\mathsf{a}}$ र्शे मुग्प वर्श हेश डें5'ऑ श्चेत्रश्च ঝঝ ঠিবা 作格 咬 后体 连词 目词 写 妣 重复 做

'The woman (had) no time to go and bring back a pen (so she) bit down (bit off) one-half of (one of) her little fingers and wrote as quickly as possible.'

(30)

ŞO pi tsa te rə pi tsa ro write finish PT tell finish DP *ষ্ট্রথার্স্কর্যা* বন্ধী'ব శ్చా *त्रश*ळेंग 795 జ్ఞ:చ 说 完 完 连词 写 夫肘

A $t^h i^{l} \dots t^h i^{l} pa^{l}$ is a phrase emphasizing the speed of doing something, hence our translation 'to do something as quickly as possible'.

(31)

mba te nu ta m su DP you like this powerful **GEN** द्येयः श्चेत्यः र्रहेग Ĩ5 वर्दे वर् त्रामुत्यासर्केषाःस्व 连词 你 这样 能干 属格

(32)

ta hũ khy sə пi kv na ro ηu su tonight we two CLhave New Year PT say/about **GEN** गरेश क्रमकेंग ณ์เฟระรัสเฉ বেশর্স্কর্যা बेरा क्लॅर ন্ট্রন্স र्ने:५र्गें 云簑 量词 除夕/过年 俩 我们 去时 属格 今晚 说/关于

(33)

tha ræ thi q^ha a da hĩ рви ηa çε father family letter DET CLshoot I **GEN** র্পৃশন্ত देशकेंग क्रन्केंग เริ่ม ซ์ร द्येयञ्च শ্রুবা.ন 5 দ্যে.শ্ৰ 纸 限词 量词 打 我 家 属格 爸爸

(34)

q^ho bo $k^h y$ $k^h v \\$ p^ha ts^hu so ti lo a di three CL DET GOAL EXT INT door CLable say यश्रकेंग यश्रस्त्र दर्ने हेंग ***** र्कन केंग नेश केंग कंन केंग ধ্ব্য'ন ब्रेट শ্ৰুম 量词 限词 量词 目词 存在 门 \equiv 疑问 说

'(His wife) said, "You are such a powerful person, are you able to shoot a letter about we two having the New Year to my father's family's third door?^A"'

(्रिंदे:कुद:अअः))(्रिंद्:तद्देत:कुत:प्यःलेश:देश)द्दं:त्र्यंत:कुत:प्यःलेश:देश)द्दं:त्र्यंत:कुत:अः।)र्ल्द:त्र्यंत्रक्त:क्रिंद्:त्र्यंत्रक्त:क्रिंद्:त्र्यंत्रक्त:क्रिंद्:क्रिंद:क्रिंक्रिंद:क्रि

(君王的女儿)说: "你是这样厉害的,今晚你能把关于我俩过年的这封信射到我爸爸家的第三扇大门上吗?"

(35)

a qæ^B thi phæ nu te MP you DET CLDP र्क्षेग श्लेगरा देशः र्क्षेग र्ट्य केंग Ĩ5 श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण 语气 你 限词 量词 连词

(36)

væ qæ qho bo ho khy nu ha jo mba le ηu ten CL also SELF door able MP you more say ř **रद**'हेर র্ব'ম *ঠিগ'রুল্ম* ब्रेर Ĩ5 **7**5 你 另外 门 十 量词 也 自己 能 说

'(He) said, "You, such a little thing (to shoot through three doors, and if there were), ten more doors also I am able to (shoot through them)."

(阿坯冉呷)说:"你这只是小事一桩,你(再让我射另外)十扇(门)我都能。"

^A It is locally believed that people lived in houses with three doors or entrances in Han kingdoms long ago. The outer two were huge gates and the king lived inside the third or inner entrance.

^B A sound indicating the belief that something is very easy to do.

(37)

li ts^hə ʁu mba ts^hu da nu la jo ηu take/bring SELF EXT/put arrow tip come you say रद:हेद झें:ब्रॅ दक्षेट्र:च พีร:ฉ **§**5 ব্ট্রিম'ন बेर ঝদ্র 顶端 自己 箭 来 说 你 拿 ·系

(38)

li ts^hə ts^hu mbzə thi la ки mba gy ņi te take/bring wife CL**ERG** DP DET arrow tip put क्रेंश्रॅ दक्षेट:च देशः र्क्षेण र्ट्य केंग श्चेत्यः स्टेंग डेंन'# মদ্র ক্র্ম:ম 353 限词 量词 作格 拿 籥 顶端 连词 妻子 系

(39)

 $k^h v \\$ t^hε n_i $q^h a$ q^ho bo le so bzi ha ro **ERG** DP door three CL PT he shoot through also अद्यः त्रधेत्रः यः *श्चेत्रः क्षेत्रा* 1 र्ट्य स्ट्रेग ř डेन अ শ্ৰুষ ব্#ুব্'ব *दर्शः* ईंग IJ5 作格 射 他 连词 门 \equiv 量词 穿过 去时 也

(40)

tha ræ thi ha^A рви p^hæ q^hæ pæ ti ma DET CLCLalso/even NEG paper one tear র্পিশন্ত देशकेंग क्रनकेंग শৃত্তিশ र्ट्य स्ट्रेंग *ব্ৰথা* শ্ৰু 四二 শ্ৰদ্মশ্ৰ 限词 量词 一 纸 量词 也 否定 破/损坏

^A $ti^{11} p^h x^{44} ha^{44} = \text{even a little.}$

'The wife took (the letter) and put (it) on the arrow tip and he shot (it) through the three doors with the paper was not even a little torn.'

委宗和新奇可识(全國有"帕可")异湖与宋蒙子·四蒙元和 首新字·在昭云和南新新可想却四重写识示·首可识字·夏·彭茹·四东·河内可和湖子 妻子拿(起信纸),系到箭头上后,他射穿了(他丈人家的)那三扇门,可是这张信纸一点也没有损坏。

(41)

li ts^hə i ni a şə hĩ ti hĩ rə gy RO ha ancient **GEN** DP LOC arrow one month road also শ্ববে:শ্বু:র্ম ব্র্রথশ্ব सर्द श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र শউশ 죓'디 এম 烈工 古代 箈削 属格 连词 月份 路 位格 批

(42)

q^ha şə qo pha t^hε n.i le su dja le su **ERG** DP able GEN BE MP man it shoot die શ્રે প্ৰী'ম श्र्वाय वर्षेयाञ्च वे ञ्च ें चें रञ्ज स्रदः तसेतः स्रोताः स 它 作格 射 属格 判断 语气 人 连词 死 能

'The ancient arrow was also able to shoot people to death from (a distance) of one month on the road (the distance of one month walking on foot).'

(43)

'Then it (the letter) was seen (by the lord's family).'

ゔ゙ゔゕ゙゚(ゕ゙゚ゕ゙ゔ゙ゕ゙゙゙゙゙゙゙゙ゕ゚ゕ゙゚ゕ゚ゔ゚ゔ゙)ゐヺ゙ゔ゚゚

于是, (信纸)被(君王家的人)看见了。

(44)

va m ja	Çε	lo tçə	$\mathrm{d}z\mathrm{y}^{\mathrm{A}}$	ro
lord	family	stand up	come	PT
ক্কু ঝ'ৰ্ব্	હિંય:ર્હ્ન	ユエダ エ	क्षॅट.च	<i>दर्शः</i> केंग्
君王	家	起	来	夫肘

(45)

te dzy le va ma DP soldier come DP Han मु:श्रे श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण श्चेत्यः स्रेय ชัร:घ **5**য়য় 连词 汉族 兵 连词 来

(46)

 $t^h\epsilon \quad qo$ q^ha q^ha rə hĩ zə ΖƏ su m where EXT soul where EXT **GEN AVM** he qo Ř र्गेवि इस्रःभेश ग्रदःव द्येयः स्रु होतः स्रेग ঝঝ'মধুৱ ঝঝ'মধুৱ শ্বহ'ব 属格 副标 灵魂 哪儿 存在 命根子 哪儿 存在

^A $lo^{11} tcc^{53} dzy^{11}$ emphasizes the idea of 'come'.

(47)

qæ le qæ le qæ tçə tçə dig DP dig often/always 新口 永平 新口 永平 新口 永平 按 连问 挖 一直/不停地

'Then Han soldiers came and always dug, dug where his qo^{1} and where his soul (were located).'

कु:५अग:र्षेद:वब:६ग:यर:विंदे:नेंदि:नेंदि:नर्द्वअ:वेब:र्षेद:अ:वर्जेबा

汉兵来了,哪儿有他的命根子和灵魂,就在哪儿不停地挖。

(48)

t¢ho a mi ка tsa ви mæ la m tchy ti hĩ m qæ ва tsa ви mæ DET CLtime month more than AVM dig now one देश क्षेत्र कंद क्षेत्र तुषा सुव डोर केंग में प ৻৸.ঽৄ৾৾.ঽৣ৾৾৾৾৾য়ৢ **즮**'디 প্লুবা **5**.8 哈杂布马 限词 量词 时间 现在 月份 多

(49)

t^hi te ti ha te li bi ro DP DET night DP FT one back go गुडेग বর্গু:ঘ सर्वत सें *श्चेत्य र्स्ट्रेग* देशः द्वेग ม'देंदश'य श्चेन्य:र्स्ट्रग ध्रेम 晚上 连词 回 连词 限词 一 走/去 未时

(50)

qæ ma qæ ro ηu ji dig NEG would FT say say বর্ব্বি ม'สัรสเฉ 295 否定 想 挖 *未时* 说 说

'It was said that one night (the soldiers) said, "(We) will go back and will not dig (anymore) after (that)."'

दे, वंबा अक्ष्यं, श्रृं, वृंबा त्या (देशवा श्रृं, व्या अव्या श्रृं का प्रवाद का प्रवाद

那一天晚上,(君王家的兵)就想回去,不想(再)挖了。

(51)

te ũ ndzə gy te ja ka la li go pa ka 0 DP old man CL DP CLthere back left DP pipe र्ट्य क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र मुर्डे श्रेगक्ष्म क्राप्ट श्चेत्यः स्टेंग र्जर केंग ध्रेम ने'न থুঝ'ম 连词 老头子 量词 连词 烟斗 量词 那儿 口 掉/丢 连词

(52)

 $t^h i$ ja ka la li qy çy CLpipe **DET** pick back went देश र्स्टम र्स्ट्रम येत्र य **मु**'सें ध्रेत्र ध्रेव 烟斗 限词 量词 取 去 口

'Then an old man had left a pipe there and went back to pick up the pipe.' देनकाम्दर्भित्वाम्भी-इंडें बिया(यादका)देर-सुकाकेंद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेद्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यक्ष-प्रकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्यकाक्षेत्र-प्रकाक्षेत्र-प्रकाक्षेत्र-प्रकाक्षेत्र-प्रकाक्षेत्र-प्रकाक्षेत्र-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाक्षेत्र-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्यक्ष-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाकष्ठ-प्रकाक

(这些兵里, 有个老兵), 这老头子因为烟斗丢在那儿, 所以就回去取那只烟斗。

(53) $k^{h}o$ $o wo^{A}$ ts^ha te ji mi da le ro ηu DP **EXC** CLrice PT MP one only left say र्ट्य केंग *दर्शः* केंग गठेग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र दर्वेद क्षेत्र বেলুঙ্গ র্দি'ব থুঝ'ম र्क्षेग'श्रेगरा 795 仅仅 量词 米 差 说 语气 连词 叹词 去时

(54)

o kha tho ũ ndzə $t^h i$ su gy ræ gi ro **GEN** old man CL PRE-ATT PT there speak **DET** hear द्येयः र्ने व क्यर.च् देशः क्षेय र्ट्य स्ट्रेश র্থ্র *त्द्रशःर्क्षेग्* বপ্र'য বেশস্থ্রীর 属格 老头子 限词 量词 那儿 说 前体 听 去时

'There the old man heard $(a^{53} p^h i^{53} ræ^{53} NGæ^{53}$'s soul) saying and speaking (to himself) there, "Oh, only one distance of rice^B is left (to reach me)."'

字母報(國知為: 本項報)節(母母報義可受報(劉·太子)知何等何報母報為字邊報字本四母子四衛母節子可母子在一種子的主義報報本) 老头子听到了(阿坯冉呷)在那儿说:"哦!仅仅差一颗米了呀!"

(55)

ho k^hwæ khwæ tswæ le tje dzwæ tjε le ηu **EXC** quick little return come quick little return come say दर्वेर क्षेग মর্গ্রুমাঝাম તુર:ર્ક્સ ब्रेर:ल्रॅंट:य ซัีร:ฉ মর্গ্রুমাঝাম હ્યું કરાક म्रेर:लॅट:य ผู้ट.य 795 点 点 转 说 叹词 快 来 来 转/回 转/回

(56)

 $t^{h}\epsilon$ pi tsa^C ka ma ņі ndzo li dzy DP soldier he **ERG** call back come finish ध्रेम श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ř डेन अ বর্নই'ম **領エコ** జ్ఞచా ব্যুগ 作格 叫 完 连词 兵 他 口 来

^A o^{53} wo^{11} = sound indicating fear, e.g., "I'm nearly scared to death."

 $^{^{\}mathrm{B}}$ One distance of rice = the length of a rice grain, or 'very near' or 'just about to happen'.

^C $pi^{44} tsa^{53}$ = completed action.

'He (the old man) yelled, "Return, come back quickly; return, come back quickly!" and called the soldiers back.'

(六百和百和首和)製工行變工首可 製工行變工首可含和滑行內費口有如行為可能表為和變工首和 他(大声地)喊着:"快点回来,快点回来!"把兵都叫了回来。

(57)

te ti t^hBu da t^hε hĩ qæ m DP one CLonly dig AVM he **GEN** द्येयञ्च श्चेत्यः स्टेंग गरेग *र्ज्य क्रिंग* র্দি'ব र्में प डोन केंग 量词 仅仅 挖 副标他 属格 连词

(58)

na q^hsə na q^hsə m qo t^hi la dzy dzy dzy 0 ro DET CLblack black AVM there PT come out qo र्गोर्द देशकेंग क्रनकेंग বৃদার্ঘ বৃদার্ঘ *डोर:र्क्षेग* रे'व ध्रेर'सर्देव'य *त्र्रशः* र्क्षेग 黑黑 命根子 限词 量词 黑黑 副标 那儿 出来 去时

(59)

thi ki ņі te nda ma 0 mi te DP ERG there **GOAL** DP soldier these cut श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र वर्दे क्टू डें र अ **5**য়য় ने'व यश्च सेंग षार्डेंद्र'य *श्चेत्य'र्क्षेण* 作格 那儿 目词 这些 连词 兵 砍 连词

(60)

xwa tho bo bo mdbu o lo dzy Çε m te xwa tho as size AVM **GOAL** blood gush there come DP *वेद:क्षेत्र* व्यूर:घ कें'क्द'त्र्'य दर्ने व অশ্বর্জন लूट.य গৃগ্ধ্ [2] 一样粗 副标 涌出 那儿 目词 黄桶 血 来 连词 (61)

t^hi ki t^hi o ba ti ma пi Çε пi sə qo pi tsa blood ERG soldier these all DET finish one day die डेन झ વદ્દે:ક્રૅ শৃত্তিশ हेव జ్ఞన:గ देशः द्वेग প্র হ্রশ జ్ఞన.చ ব্যুগ 天 作格 死 限词 完 这些 兵 全部/都 Ш.

'These soldiers cut (it) there and blood the size of xwa^{11} t^ho^{44A} gushed up there and all the soldiers were dead (drowned) by the blood that day.'

然后,这些兵(用刀)往那儿一砍就涌出了一股黄桶^B般粗的血,那天,那些兵都被(阿坯冉呷的)血淹死了。

(62)

dza q^hsə rə qa ка tsa ви mæ thi la a mi ва tsa ви mæ DET CLsoil stone AVM now देशकेंग क्रनकेंग ผ.ঽ๎ฺฺঽ๛ ड्रेन केंग **5**.5 哈杂布玛 限词 量词 十 现在 石 副标

^A xwa^{11} t^ho^{53} = a large container shaped like a column that stores rice chaff, rice, corn, wheat or buckwheat.

B一种半径1米左右的木制容器。

(63) $t^h i$ $\mathsf{t}^{\mathrm{h}} \varepsilon$ ti Çε dja le пi пi ΖĐ su **DET** he blood ERG day paint **GEN** BE MP one देशः र्क्षेण हेब ষ্ট্র্ব'বের্রুগ্র'ঘ द्येयञ्च देश्च Ř डोर अ শউশ ব্ৰেশ 作格 染 属格 判断 语气 限词 天 他 血.

'(It was) said now all the soil and stones of κa^{11} tsa¹¹ bu⁴⁴ mæ⁴⁴ (Mountain) were painted by his blood on that one day (which explains their red color).'

说是现在的这座哈杂布玛山上(红色)的土和石都是那一天被他的血染成的。

(64)

thio ņі nda mi ηga^A nu qo te **ERG** SUF-COM after DP they cut qo डेंन'∄ ॉर्च·**र्क्ट** र्गोर्द गर्डेन्य वन्याङ्के हेशसु श्रेयकिंग 作格 砍 他们 命根子 后体 连词 后

(65)

mæ te gy mə thi la mæ ro after DP body **DET** CLcatch PT देशः क्षेया क्षंत्रः क्षेया दहेंद्र'य हेशक्ष क्षेयक्ष्य दर्शकेंग থ্ৰ'ই 连词 身体 限词 量词 抓 去时 后

'After they cut the qo^{II} then (they) started to (chase and) catch the body.' র্নির্ক্তরণের্ক্রমন্থ্যমন্থ্রমন্থ্রমন্থ্রমন্থ্রমন্থ্রমন্থ্রমন্থ্রমন্থ্যমন্থ্রমন্থ্রমন্থ্যমন্থ্যমন্থ্রমন্থ্যমন্থ

命根子被他们砍掉后,抓(他的)身体。

^A $mi^{II} \eta ga^{II}$ = signifies an action is completed.

(66)

thi p^ha gy mə la mæ ha ræ mæ ma body CL DET also PRE-ATT **NEG** able catch catch देशः द्वेग दहेंदर्धे 烈人 থ্যমন্ত্র र्जर केंग दहेंद्र'य ৭েব্যস্থ্র *বিশ্বপশ্ব* ধ্ব'্ৰ 抓 限词 量词 也 身体 抓 前体 否定 能

'(They started to chase and) catch the body but also (they were) unable to catch (him).'
(芦荟)ભુষাជីជ៌'(ਵੇষাदेऽ')শুম'ជីជ៌'(抓身体也抓不到。

(67)

 $t^h\epsilon$ ηæ lu ts^ha thi qy me lio te a mi ηu ndo^A dja su ji ηæ lu tsha call BE DP LOC **GEN** he now eye see say श्रेष वें अ Ř বর্ন ব্ द्येयञ्च श्चेन्य:क्रेंग 至.纪.团 ग्रह्म श्राम्ब มฮ์ร:ฉ 5'즪 295 看见 属格 判断 他 连词 现在 安路岔 叫 位格 眼睛 说

'It was said he was born in the place now called $\eta æ^{44} lu^{11} t \S^h a^{11}$.' ર્વે સ્ટર્ફ સ્વે સ્વાર્ક સ્વેર્ક સ્વેર સ્વેર સ્વેર્ક સ્વેર્ક સ્વેર્ક સ્વેર્ક સ્વેર્ક સ્વેર સ્વેર

传说, 他是出生在现在叫安路岔的那个地方。

(68)

tcho ta qho pa le thi qy do mo t^hi ta ji NGæ LOC chase DP **GOAL** from ta ji above jump over ग्रह्मश्रम्ब বহর:ব श्चेन्यः क्रेंग र्बेग'र्ह ব্ৰ 2.cd শ্বন্দ 连词 达亚 上面 从 追 位格 目词 过

'(He was) chased from that place (ŋæ⁴⁴ lu¹¹ tşʰa¹¹) and jumped over above ta¹¹ ji¹¹ (Mountain).' (র্থিমেম্') আর্থিমেম্বর্গানু অব্বর্গানু অব্ব

(君王家的兵)从那个地方追,经过达亚山。

^A $m\varepsilon^{53}$ ljo^{53} ndo^{53} = 'eyes see' or 'born'.

(69)

 $\mathsf{t}^{\mathrm{h}} \epsilon$ hĩ ti lo mo te te **GEN** DP CLDP he horse one বন্ত্রীঝাস্ক্র শৃত্তীশ र्द्धन क्रेन क्रेन क्रेन ř श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ₹ 他 属格 连词 一 量词 连词

(70)

ti qæ qæ da dви ji qy so become usually MP one step only say শউশ র্গ্রম'ম র্থরীম:বা 295 র্দি'ব শুর'ঘম 仅仅 成为 슾 说 语气 步

(71)

tho loA ma kho lo thi NGæ le to te NGæ reach ma k^ho lo DP tho lo DP **GOAL** jump jump श्चेतार्क्षण यू विर्देश विर्देश श्चेत्यः क्रेंग শ্বন্দ इंदिं संदि र्वेद'य ঝঝঠল শ্বন্দ 过 到达 连词 玛阔洛 目词 过 连词 鸵洛

'After jumping over and reaching t^ho^{11} lo^{11} then $(a^{53}\ p^hi^{53}\ ræ^{53}\ NGæ^{53})$ jumped over $ma^{53}\ k^ho^{44}$ lo^{11} .'

電工口青四哥和哥拉河在马哥哥和豪和(南江东)知河在河南四川 (越)过了鸵洛就(越)过玛阔洛。

^A tho¹¹ lo¹¹ = Langhuan Township, Xichang City.

(72)

 $ma\ k^ho\ lo\ a\ mi$ $t^h\epsilon$ hĩ ndzε mo mε rə ha sə ma k^ho lo now he **GEN** horse footprint EXT still here নহ্রন্যস্থ্র ब्रुविर्देखिर्दे 型に寿刻 वर्दे व ह **5**.5 এক্স'মগ্রুর 7:35 现在 属格 这儿 存在 玛阔洛 他 马 痕迹 还

现在他的(骏)马的脚印还留在玛阔洛(的岩石上)。

(73)

ma kho lo ga le t¢^hi m ko t^hi to ma kho lo DP t¢^hi m ko **GOAL** pass reach युःचित्रं त्यित् শ্রন্থ श्चेत्य क्षेत्र র্ষ্ট্র'য यशः सेंग 经过 连词 齐木高 目词 到达 玛阔洛

'(He) passed by ma 53 k h o 44 lo 11 and reached tç h i 53 m 11 ko 44 .' स्रूग्बिंद्रं बेंद्रं प्रक्त्यान्त्र का के स्रुग्बिंद्रं बेंद्र्

(越)过玛阔洛后到达齐木高。

(74)

tç^hi m ko tç^hə ta lu ma t^hi to te t¢hi m ko reach from **GOAL** lu ma DP র্ষুব্র'ঘ **કે**'સ્'ર્ગે অশ্ব:র্ভ্রয श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्मण ব্ৰ લુલુંસુ 齐木高 到达 连词 从 目词 路玛

(75)

mε ru li to tço kæ lo ræ ka ka ro ηu DP PT foot/footprint MP DP footprint find find say दर्शकेंग श्रेयकेंग *मट*.ई≼। র্থুব:ন श्चेत्यः स्रेय র্থুব'ন 795 *म्*ट:€्र 足迹 连词 足迹 说 得到 得到 去时 连词

(76)

lu ma da li tso dja le va te a mi ji su DP lu ma DAT Lizhou say/call BE **MP** Han now GEN ঝি:শ্র্যাবা र्ने अ बेर श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र લુલુ:સૃ <u>a</u> 现在 汉族 连词 路玛 与格 礼州 说 属格 判断 语气

'From tc^hi^{53} m^{11} ko^{44} (he went on) and reached lu^{11} ma^{44} then (the Han soldiers who were pursuing him) found his footprints, (and the Han soldiers) said, "(We) found (his) footprints," so now Han call lu^{11} ma^{44} Lizhou.'

(77)

te la ga çi xwa lo te ¢у LOC çi xwa GOAL DP went DP ध्चेत्रय बेद:रू ঝঝস্টগ श्चेन्य:क्रेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ग्रह्म श्राम्ब 目词 莲词 新华 夫/来 连词

(78)

çi çi tsa tsa m ви рви го ka çi xua ηu AVM PT DP new meet Xinhua say दर्शकेंग श्रेयकेंग ड्रेन केंग ব্রহ্র্ শ্বস্থম:ব 新 副标 遇见 去时 连词 新华 说

'(They) went (further) up in the area and then met new (footprints) so (they) called (that place) Xinhua.'^B

देवसालम्बुदासुन्यः द्वितासात्। (सिक्किंसम्मदाहेस)मासमायाः हेदाससा(दाक्षासाळादेखा)बिदासुन्नेमायामेदा

然后, (他们)来到新华时, 又遇见了(阿坯冉呷的)新(足迹)就叫(那地方) '新华'。

A In Sichuan Chinese Dialect, the pronunciation of li 礼 suggests 'found something' which explains why Lizhou 礼州 was so named.

 $^{^{\}mathrm{B}}$ 新华. 新 = new; 华 = Han (as in Han Chinese): fancy, beautiful.

(79)

lo t¢hu lo lo kv ka çу le to çу te ηu went DP lo ky reach went DP lose MP DP say श्चेत्य क्षेत्र श्चेत्यःर्क्षेया ãχ'¤ ध्रेत्र'य લુલ:તાલ র্ষ্ট্র'ঘ ध्रेव'य र्क्षेग श्रेगरा ब्रेर 连词 泸古 连词 丢失 说 语气 去/来 到 去/来 连词

(80)

tc^hə ta lo ky t^hi $q^h v$ ha dzy a mi va su Han lo ky DET word here from come **GEN** now र्ळ5्-ळेंग द्येयञ्ज दर्ने द देशः क्षेंग ゑ゙ヹヹ **५**.डी સુલ:ગાલ 動 ব্ৰ 这儿 从 现在 汉族 泸古 限词 旬 来 属格

'(They) went and went (on) and reaching lu¹¹ ky⁵³ then (they lost the footprints) so now the word (name) Lugu comes from here (this story).'^A

(他们)到达泸古的时候,再也找不到(阿坯冉呷的足迹),所以现在汉语中的这个'泸古'名字就是从这里来的。

(81)

mæ te mæ qy li dzy ro PT DP catch back come later श्चेत्य केंग *त्र्रश*क्षेंग दहेंद्र'य लूट.य *हेश*ञ् ध्रेत्र 后来 连词 去时 抓 口 来

'Later (soldiers) caught him and came back.' अञ्चदःअम्। (५अग्-ग्रीकार्किम्मः) पञ्चदःश्केष्ट्वीमः प्राम

最后,(他们把阿坯冉呷)抓了回来。

^A *lo¹¹* is similar in sound to *luo* 落 in Sichuan Chinese Dialect, which means 'lose', thus the place was called lo¹¹ ky⁵³. It is Lugu 泸沽 in Chinese.

(82)

q^ha ni la m la NGV ta le su rə several AVM OTM tie DP metal rope होर केंग स्वयं केंग दक्षेट:च श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ণ্ডুগাৰ হ্যথা:ব বেশ্বব 副标 宾标 捆 铁 链子 很多 连词

(83)

ha li ка tsa ви mæ to qa qa ro qy te here back reach almost LOC DP ка tsa ви mæ दर्ने द षय:केर ग्रवशयाने श्रेवार्क्षण ध्रेत्र র্ষ্রব'য ભ.ર્વે.ચ<u>ૈ</u>.ત્રી 哈杂布玛 到达 位格 连词 快要 这儿 口

(84)

tchə tchə jo ndzə bo fa ka ndzə bo tε ηu **SELF** DP release/let water water thirsty say drink रद:हेद श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण শ্লুস:ম बे≍ বেছ্বা'ঘ বর্হ'ব ळ् 自己 水 口渴 说 连词 使/让 水 喝

用很多铁链子捆着,快回到哈杂布玛山的时候,(阿坯冉呷)说:"我口渴得很," (押解他的土兵)就让(他)喝水。

te a wa^A mi ndzə o qy te GOAL DP MP there drink know DP श्चेत्य क्षेत्र ळेंग'श्रेगरा वर्दे'व বর্হ:ঘ প্রশ্র ঝঝ ঠিবা 那儿 目词 连词 语气 喝 知道 连词

(86)

li lo tçə ma qy ro back stand NEG know PT ध्रेम ঐ্হ दर्शकेंग *ব্ৰশ*্ৰশ্ৰ 否定 知道 去时 口 起来

(87)

ma ка ro ŋu 0 mi lo ¢у te PT GOAL **NEG** OK DP say there look went বশ্বীশ্ব বহুষাঠিশ वर्दे व ध्रेत्रःय *ड्रोवार्क्स* बेर অশ্বর্জিয়া শ্ব'ব 那儿 否定 好 去时 说 目词 看 去 连词

(88)

qha tsa qha qə ta rə bi пi la m CLwide open mouth **AVM** dragon two केशकेरःग्रदःय ব্রুষ ड्रेन केंग 量词 嘴 龙 张开 副标

(89)

the lo ho qa qa ro he GOAL swallow almost PT श्रेर्'य দ্রথাস্ট্রম दर्शः केंग ř ঝশঠিশ 他 目词 咽 去时 快要

A a^{44} wa^{55} = an expression of surprise.

'Then, a^{44} wa^{55} , (he put his head) down to drink (and he drank and drank and didn't) know (how to stop), didn't know (how to) stand back up again (because he was drinking and drinking), so (the soldiers) said, "It is not OK," and (the soldiers) went to look (into the water and there were) two dragons that had almost swallowed him with their wide-open mouths.'

વ્યા કેલાક્ષ્રેમાં માર્ગ માર

噢,(他)知道喝(水)就不知道(抬)起(头)来,他们说:"不对呀!"往(水里)看时有两条龙正张开大大的嘴巴快要把他吞下去了。

(90)

te ti t^hBu li ma ndo ¢у CLDP back NEG if one see गडिग क्रन क्रिंग ध्चेत्र श्चेत्य रहेग ผฐ๊ร:ฉ *বিশ্বশ* শাশ'দ 否定 连词 量词 口 见 如果

(91)

rə bi ho le ņі mi bε ro ji **GOAL** dragon ERG swallow go PT say MP ঝশ্বর্জন श्रेर्'य বর্গু:ঘ ब्रेर ব্রুয ें डें र अ 作格 目词 龙 咽 走 去时 说

'(It is) said he would have been swallowed down by the dragons if (the soldiers) had not seen it one moment (before it would have happened).'

可知序(与规可說)證如)長型資可(原內)知期至公司(所)公長可可知當工說与第六章和之內內公司可則 说是如果再延误一会儿的话,(他)就要被龙吞下去了.

(92)

ma te ка ro ma ка ro ηu DP **NEG** OK PT **NEG** OK PT say *दर्शः* ईंग বেদ্রীবা'ব বেশ্বীৰ্যায়ে *বেশ্বৰ্যাইৰা ব্যশ*্ব 295 否定 好 否定 好 连词 去时 说

(93)

ka ka lo li tçə şu rə DP **GOAL** back DP metal rope pull श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ध्चेत्र বেপ্রব'ঘ श्चेत्यः र्रहेग এশ ঠিয় প্রশাব হ্যথা:ন 链 目词 口 连词 连词 铁 拉/押解

(94)

tçə mi ŋga dja le li сә сә ¢у su went make^A SUF-COM GEN MP pull back BE ষ্ট্ৰীব্ৰ'য वद्येवाञ्च वे ञ्च বেপ্রবু'ম ध्रेत्र ロヺ゙ロ *तर्श*हेश 属格 判断 语气 口 后体 拉 去 做/杀

'Then (the soldiers) said, "It is not OK, it is not OK," and pulled back up the metal ropes (chains), pulled (him) and went back (to the lord's place), and killed him.'

देवबा(ব্যক্ষির্মার্কিমা)বি, অব্যার্মী রেবিব্য অব্যার্মী রেবিব্য উষ্ণামন্বির্মার্মী রেবিব্য উষ্ণামন্বির্মার বির্মার বির্ম

然后, (他们慌乱地)说: "不好了, 不好了," 马上往上拉铁链, 押解回去后把他杀了。

A 'make out' = to kill.

THE RELIGIOUS SPECIALIST li^{44} Bu^{55} ta^{11} ndi^{44} li^{44} Bu^{55} sa^{11} pa^{53}

(1)

i ni a sə li ви cε te na DP ancient li ви family we শ্ববংশু:য় ત્યવે.ફૂઁ 云笺 ট্রিম'ক্স্ श्चेत्यः र्र्ह्य 古代 我们 里布 家 连词

(2)

li ви ta ndi nu ti lo ta gy çə za ta ndi say CLMP li Bu like this one mystical याउँया *कर केंग* वर्षा स्था सकेंया ध्व केंग हो या ब ત્યવે.ચૂં शुःहे बेर दर्नि:दर् 里布 达帝 说 这样 量词 神勇 语气

'In ancient (times), one person, our li^{44} Bu⁵⁵'s family, called li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ ta¹¹ ndi¹¹, was said to be mystical like this.'

可有企業的工工资。可以是一个相关的人叫里布达帝。 古时候,我们里布家有一个神勇的人叫里布达帝。

(3)

te pi le $t^{h}\epsilon$ go $q^h y^A$ te dzy to go DP do ritual expert DP he what call DP what come ন্বর্বিস্'ম केंबागुःकेंबाञ्चाया केंद्राया केंद्राया डे लेग श्चेत्यःर्क्षेग **M**Z'A 连词 做法事 精通 连词 他 什么 口口 连词 什么 来

^A $q^h v =$ 'to call'. A powerful $p^h a^{53} ts a^{53}$ is able to summon $\mathfrak{g}i^{53}$ vi⁵³ and such wild animals as deer, wild pigs and ghosts.

(4) go рi te go dви do ritual what DP what change र्केश'स्पार्था'में कें'ना'सून'य सेंग'केंग डे'बिया डे लेग ধেরীম:ঘ 做法事 连词 什么 变成 什么

(5) za^{B} go te dzy what call DP what come za C के त्वेम वर्षेत्र य *ब्रोवा के त्वे*म ᆿ 什么 呼叫 连词 什么 来 洒

-

^A A capable $p^h a^{53}$ ts σ^{53} is able to change things, e.g., make an ill person well, make a healthy person sick and bring such disasters to a family that ensure their crops will fail, that illness comes to family members and that their livestock suddenly die.

^B A za^{II} is a manifestation of $e^{i^{53}}$ vi⁵³ and is about the size of a round bean. There are various za^{II} . A p^ha^{53} tso^{53} often summons za^{II} to help during rituals. If a p^ha^{53} tso^{53} is very powerful, many za^{II} come as he chants. li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ e^{53} (b. 1941) said that za^{II} fall one after another in front of the container when he chants, if he is powerful.

^C ब्रु'त्रश्चरहे। यु'र्र्प्यवि'यर्गार्स्रग्राणीयात्रुग्यात्र्याय्यायुर्प्यत्ये युर्प्यत्ये युर्प्यस्यात्री स्वास्य

(6) t^hε ni $q^h v$ ti sə^A dzy nu te ti sə DP CL need CLhe **ERG** one one call come মাউমা र्ट्य र्स्टिग डें र≆ শউশ দ্র্যাশ্বাম *স্থ্রীঝার্ট্রবা* **M**Z'A 连词 量词他 呼叫 **(7)**

ma q^ha^B ma q^ha t^hε ti ņi $q^h v$ ņи te ti dzy CLCL DP **ERG** one need one he call come श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण गडिग क्रन क्रिंग ř <u>বর্গীঋ'ন</u> लूट.य শউশ र्ट्य रहेंग বর্মির'ঘ 连词 他 量词 量词 作格 呼叫 来

(8) te mæ te ndzy mo Çε lo DP DP family later ndzy mo MP हेशस् श्रेयकेंग श्रेगः र्र्स्य ক্র্যের্ঘ 连词 后 连词 君王

^A \mathfrak{SO}^{44} = is a measure word used in conjunction with \mathfrak{SO}^{53} $ndz\mathfrak{O}^{53}$ or a wooden container for storing rice, corn, wheat or barley. The \mathfrak{SO}^{53} $ndz\mathfrak{O}^{53}$ is commonly used as a measure. It is convenient to use when borrowing and returning grain from nearby households. In 2006, most households no longer owned \mathfrak{SO}^{53} $ndz\mathfrak{O}^{53}$.

^B A ma^{11} q^ha^{53} is a container woven from long bamboo strips and used to store cooked rice. c 一种竹制容器。

'Then later, (about) ndzy⁵³ mo⁴⁴'s^A family...' देव का है का क्षा कुला केंद्र की (ब्रिंग्ड) ने दिल 后来是因为君王家(他的人生就改变了)。

(9)

va	t ^h i	ју	$t^h \epsilon$	uqsə ro	ZƏ	ka
Han	DET	CL	he	right/power	fight for power	DP
到	देशः केंग्	र्ट्य केंग	ř	5 ವರ್.ಇ	বৰ্ষ্থিল'ঘ	श्चेत्य स्वेग
汉族	限词	量词	他	权利	争夺	连词

(10)

q^ha ni ni m $k^h v k^h v$ ndzy mo Ζi da often AVM king DAT son provoke डोर केंग मुखर्घ यदेंब दस्याः मेे वः श्लें रः य ব্য়'ঋ্দ Ą 副标 君王 儿子 与格 挑衅 总是

(11)

thi te hĩ ly mæ te va пi nu şu mo mo na DP DP Han **ERG GEN** DET CLlater you metal hat and श्चेत्य केंग श्चेन्य:क्रेंग Ĩ5 द्येयञ्च લુંસેં हेश:शु डें रञ्ज देशकेंग कंद केंग 1 প্রুমান 55 连词 汉族 作格 你 属格 帽子 连词 后来 限词 量词 和 铁

A $ndzy^{53}$ mo⁵³ = a powerful Han family living at the same time as li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ ta¹¹ ndi¹¹.

(12)

mo mo thi hĩ ηο no ly **GEN** CLDET our grass hat द्येयः देशक्षेत्र 云袋 લૠં र्द्धर देव ₹. 草 帽子 属格 我们 限词 量词

(13)

 $t^h i$ t¢^hə la ha ndzə do mo qha gy hĩ **OTM** above **GOAL** who CLlake put **GEN** द्येयः *ध्ययः स्टेग* र्बेगफ़् યર્જે ঝঝ'র্ক্টগ दह्याय ₹ 目词 放 谁 上面 宾标 湖

(14)

a hĩ bε su q^ha uqsə ro di za ma gy pa **GOAL NEG GEN** who CLdown go/sink power take say নহ্রন্যস্থ্র বর্গু:ঘ みエ 525.9 বৰ্ 否定 走 低下 目词 属格 谁 量词 权利 说

'Then later the Han (people) said, "Take your metal hat and our grass hat and put (them) onto (above) the lake and whose (hat) doesn't sink down (into the lake) will take the power."'

\[\frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{

汉人(对君王家的儿子)说:"(我们把)你的那个铁帽和我们的草帽往湖里放,谁的不沉底谁就掌握权利。"

(15)

thi ndzy mo hĩ mo mo ly te king **GEN** hat DET CLDP ন্ট্রন্স देश केंग कंद केंग ক্রথ:র্য લુંસેં श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण 属格 帽子 限词 量词 连词 君王

(16)

 $k^h i$ hĩ ti dja ji le tви ni zə su hundred CLweigh **GEN** thousand BE MP one two say বাউবা শন্ত্রীশ र्ट्य केंग र्ळ5:ळ्रेंग ন্ট্রন্স र्वेञ्च र्क्षेगः श्लेगश 295 量词 重 属格 判断 说 千 语气 百

(17)

 $k^h i$ hĩ ha dzo va te no mo mo ni ma **GEN** CL**NEG EXT** Han DP also/even grass hat two শ্বীশ द्रवेषः इत्र होषः ईग **5** લૠં **3**5 帽子 否定 存在 汉族 属格 连词 草 量词 巾

'The Han's grass hat was not even two jin.'

動命實際 (全方的) 對於方式 (全方的) 可能

(18)

(19)

 $t^h\epsilon$ $h\tilde{\imath}$ nda a hĩ te ka bε zə za кæ ηu **GEN** DP DP **GOAL** he heavy FT think very down go Ř द्रवेयःश्च श्चेयःक्षेग শ্বীদ্রম श्चेत्यः र्रहेग वर्षे अर्देरशय ঝঝ ঠিয়া 5'35 みエ 고회와'디 非常 低下 目词 走 认为 他 属格 连词 连词 未时 重

(20)

te пi va m çу DP Han ERG cheat went श्चेत्य क्षेत्र *કેરજ્ઞ* अर्गे क्रें र गर्हेर च क्षेत्र य **5** 连词 汉族 作格 欺骗 去

'Then (the lord) was cheated by the Han and went (to the lake where they had prearranged everything).'

दे,वंबा(चैता.चू.)जामै.लुबाशबू,चश्चँर.चथरावंश्व,वंश्वरा

这样,(君王家)被汉族骗(到湖边)去了。

(21)

ti ni m^A lo ha one day AVM wait DP
可含可 含丙 含万诺可 可數可口 資心诺可 一 天 副标 等待 连词

(22)

hĩ dzo gi va mo mo ma ro ha PT DP Han **GEN** hat NEG EXT *५ न्या मुं व्यक्ष अञ्चल व्यक्त से व्यक्ति* ત્ર્વેવાગ્ન લુંસેં 汉族 属格 帽子 否定 存在 去时 连词

A $ti^{II} ni^{II} = \text{one day. } ti^{II} ni^{II} m^{II} = \text{all day.}$

(23)

 $t^h\epsilon$ hĩ a hĩ bε te za ma na **GEN** DP **GOAL NEG** want/would he down go द्येयः श्चेत्यः स्रेंग ř অশ্বর্জন বেৰ্শ্ ねエ वर्देर्'य *ব্যশ*্ৰ 属格 目词 走 否定 想/肯 连词 他 下

'(They) waited (for the metal hat to sink) all day but the Han hat disappeared, (while) his (the lord's hat) would not go down.'

(विंर्क्स) वेत्र नाम विंस प्रसुत्ता कार्या सुति वुंर्से में सेन् प्रस्त स्थान । विंति (वुंर्से में) में स्टास सेन् सेन् ।

等了一整天后,汉族的帽子已经(从湖面)消失了,但是他(君王)的铁帽却不肯往下沉。

(24)

 $t^{h}i$ te ņі ky da va gy NGV DP **ERG** DET CLHan boat row DAT শু'শ্ৰী=ঋ শূর্চিহ'ন श्चेन्य:क्रेंग डेन झ देश:र्क्षण र्द्ध रहेंग <u>a</u> 作格 船 限词 量词 与格 连词 汉族 开

(25)

m ts^hə rə $t^{h}i$ sa ts^hə ka ma ndo GOAL give gesture DP lip paddle **OTM** অশ্বর্জন নহ'শ্বর্দির'ন র্যুর-শ্লু-ঘ श्चेत्यः र्रहेग *स्प्यः स्टेग* মক্তু 嘴唇 姿势 船浆 目词 连词 宾标

(26)

dви ka mi na te o za ¢у ro GOAL DP **GOAL** PT brim press there went श्चेत्यः द्वेष অশ্বর্জন धुव यश्र सेंग শ্বর্'য र्ने व মঘ্র दर्शः ईंग 边缘 压 连词 那儿 目词 去 去时 目词

'Then the Han gestured (with his) lips to the paddler and (the paddler) used the paddle, pressed the brim (of the hat) and (the hat) went down there.'

देवशमु: धेशमु: म्वेत्रामुं प्राप्त प्र प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्

这时, 汉族人向那个划船的(人)做了个暗势, 于是, (划船的人)用船浆把(铁帽的边沿)一压就(沉)了下去。

(27)

ha ndzə	te	a mi	o ndzo	t¢hon xeA	t ^h i	ly	dja	le
lake	DP	now	o ndzo	t¢hon xe	DET	CL	BE	MP
યર્કે	श्चेत्यः क्षेंग	५ .ड	ર્લે.લ્ફ્	क र:केृ	देशकेंग	र्ट्य केंग	र्ने 🗿	र्ळेग स्रेग्र
湖	(左)(司	现在/今天	冊 旦	TIV海.	阳清	量词	411 KF	涯与

(28)

mε k^ha ndzy mo te cε te ro DP at a loss king family DP PT श्चेत्य रहेग ট্রিমার্কর **ষ্ট্রামার্কি**ল প্রবাহার বিশ্বরাজিল ক্রথের্ন 连词 没办法 去时 君王/君王 连词 家

'The king's family was at a loss.'

दे'व्याक्तुव्य'र्वे'र्क्षद्र'व्य'श्चव्यव्यव्यद्र'र्वेद्र'।

(面对眼前的情况,)君王家束手无策了。

^A tchon¹¹ xæ⁵³ is in today's Xichang City.

(29)

te lε lε tha ræ rə gy m DP road along AVM paper paste डोर केंग र्नेग'स ব্রুব্:ঘ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र এম.র বন্তু হ'ব 沿着 副标 纸 连词 路 贴

'Then (the king's family) pasted a paper (announcing a search for someone who could get the metal hat from the lake) along the road.'

于是, (君王家)沿着道路(到处)贴布告(找个能从湖底将铁帽捞上来的人)。

(30)

 p^ha q^ha ka gv jo mo mo li su şu who CL**SELF** able back **GEN** metal hat get **रद**:हेद ষ্ট্রথ র্ক্তব্য र्ट्य देश લસ્ર્ ध्रेम ধ্বন্র द्येयःश्ल ₹ প্রগ্র 量词 自己 能 谁 帽子 捞 属格 铁 口

(31)

hã jo ko ņи hã ŋu ņи ηu ko ŋu **SELF** silver require silver give gold require gold give say **रट**'हेर গ্ৰহীম श्रेराय ग्रह्मेर 795 বুর্গুখ্যম **বর্গী**শ श्रेर'य 559 给 需要 给 说 自己 需要 银 银 金 金

'(The notice) said, "Who is able to get my metal hat (from the lake), then I will give silver (if the person) requires silver and I will give gold (if the person) requires gold."

(यह ब्रुॅं र ब्रेट तु तदे क्षेर दि क्षेर दि क्षेत्र दि क्षेत्र विश्व का क्षेत्र क्

(布告上)说:"谁能(从湖里)捞回我的铁帽子的, (他)要银子我就给(他)银子, 要金子就给金子。"

(32)

ta ndi mba nu le te jo ji ta ndi SELF DP able MP say न्नु:दू रदःहेद র্থ্ব:শ र्क्षेग श्लेगरा 295 连词 自己 能 达帝 说 传说 语气

'It was said that ta¹¹ ndi¹¹ said, "I am able (to do what they want)."'

副党型적 スススラウザ (劉マ) 왕マウマ (왕 マン (왕 マン) 왕マウ (왕 マン) 왕マウ (왕 マン) 왕マウ (왕 で) 왕マウ (왕 で) 왕マウ (왕 で) 왕マウ (왕 で) (孝 で) 왕マウ (왕 で) (孝 で) で) (孝

(33)

te ta ndi ndzo dzy ro
DP ta ndi call come PT

Notation (State of the property of the property

(34)

la ta ndi ndzo çу le mo pi horse OTM tan di call went DP do ritual ५ नुष्ठ वर्षे ५ से वर ह 宾标 达帝 去 连词 做法 马 ㅁ니

ko sə^A te le pi za пi DP do ritual DP CLza two र्केश मुं र्केश मुं रेप केश केश শ্বীশ र्ळ5'र्ळेग a, 连词 做法 连词 洒 量词

(36)

pi zi^B the ni $q^h y$ $t^h \epsilon h \tilde{\imath}$ le ko ta **ERG** call DP **GEN** he he apprentice give EXT डोरञ्ज বর্নির্ম ক্রীঝাঞ্চিশ্ ř द्येयः ब्रेन Ř श्रुॅंच:स्य অশ্বায়প্তৰ 连词 他 属格 作格 叫 给 他 徒弟 存在

(37)

jo rə ηæ ηæ te no li tçə **SELF** DP shake back pull rope you श्चेत्यः द्वेग **२**५:हेर ব্যাঝ'ন ध्रेर বেইব্'ঘ হ্যথা:ব Ĩ5 绳子 摇动 连词 自己 你 拉 口

(38)

 t^h BU jo mo mo ræ la te rə ŋæ ŋæ ŋu **SELF** PRE-ATT take/bring when DP hat rope shake say रद:हेद বষ্ট্রহ'ন শ্লুনহাষ্ট্ৰ প্ৰথাৰ্ক্তবা લુંસેં ন্দ্ৰ শ্ৰন্থ শ্বর্থান হ্যথা:ন 295 前体 时候 连词 绳子 自己 帽子 拿 摇动 说

A $ko^{44} s \sigma^{55} = a$ container and measure twice the size of a $s \sigma^{53} n dz \sigma^{53}$.

^B $pi^{1/2}z^{1/2}$ = apprentices/students of a $p^ha^{53}tso^{53}$ who assist him during rituals.

'(ta¹¹ ndi¹¹) did rituals and called two $ko^{44} s \sigma^{55}$ of za^{11} and gave (them) to his apprentices and said, "You pull back the (rope) when I shake the rope and when (I) get a chance to take the hat then I will shake the rope."

(ઋૂં ત્રું માર્ગ કેંગ મું માર્ગ કેંગ પ્રત્યા મું માં કે માં તે માર્ગ માં માર્ગ માર્ગ

(达帝开始)做法,呼了两锅氏洒给他的做法弟子,并(再三)嘱咐:"我在(底下)摇绳子的时候,你们往上拉,我拿到帽子后就会摇动绳子。"

(39)

ΖƏ q^ha mə ta vi ta rə straw rope many roll **EXT** হ্যথা:ব มร:นั 고튌'고 ₹. ঝঝঝধুৱ 稻草 绳子 很多 编制 存在

'(They) rolled^A many straw ropes.'
(মিস্ক্রিমা) মুঘ্যামনের্মান ব্যাস্থা

(弟子们)编织了很多草绳。

(40)

jo te sə qo çy te za t^hi ki tby q^hæ le SELF DP die if DP these crush DP za रदःहेद श्रेयः द्वेग विःव শত্ম'ন श्चेत्यःक्षेत्रा त्रुः વર્વ-જેં ङ्ग'गेर'गर्नेर'य *श्रेथ'र्क्षंग* 自己 连词 死 假如 连词 洒 这些 碾碎 连词

^A Plant materials such as wheat and rice straw are rolled into lengths that are then made into rope.

(41)

t¢^hə jo me ljo na na nga RO ηu **SELF** eye nose LOC and put say रद:हेद भेग ग्रवशयाबी বেই্ল্ন'য 55 বপ্र'য 和 鼻子 自己 眼睛 位格 放 说

(42)

şə ņі ha şə m day night **AVM** seven seven सर्वन सें *ड्रेन सेंग* नेव ন্বুৰ ন্বুৰ 七 天 七 夜 副标

ha ndzə

(43)

t^hi ki zə rə vi le dzy NGV ta ka DP these roll DP waist tie straw rope वर्देःर्के ជត្សៈជ *ង្គំលៈ ដំឡ* ब्रेन्द दक्षेद:च श्चेत्यःक्षेत्र ₹. 草 绳 这些 织 连词 腰 系 连词

(44)

tchə tchə

mi

tç^hə

dja

su

'(They) rolled these grass ropes^A for seven days and seven nights, then tied (the ropes around his) waist and put (him) down into the lake.'

(海養和)為有何可有有可有表面可有數可有不分量有地)编草绳,然后,系在(达帝的)腰上,让他(跳入)湖里。

(45)

zə po ndzε te so po 0 sandalwood three CL **EXT** DP there र्डव'दव শ্ৰুষ रे'व ঝঝ'মধুর श्चेत्यः र्र्ह्य 檀木 量词 那儿 存在 连词

(46)

hĩ ngi ви ts^hu ta thi le po RO ji middle DET CLLOC **EXT** MP cover say <u> বগ্রী</u>অ'র देशकेंग क्रनकेंग ग्रह्म शयाने শ্লুব্রয এশ মধ্র 795 र्क्षेग'ङ्गेग्र 语气 限词 量词 位格 说 中间 盖/罩 存在

'It was said that there were three sandalwood (trees) there (underwater) and (the hat) was covering (the top of) the middle one (sandalwood tree).'

(देर) इंत द्व कुं क्रूं र वं मुख्य प्य द्व क्रूं (क्रूं र वं) द्कु त्व क्र्यं क्रूं क्र प्य प्य मुक्य

据说,(湖底)长着三棵檀木,(铁帽正好)罩在中间的那棵树梢上。

(47)

rə bi te SO la te DP CLDP dragon three र्ट्य क्रेय क्रेय केंग শ্ৰুষ श्रेगःकेंग ব্রুগ 连词 龙 \equiv 量词 连词

^A Grass rope is made by rolling grass between the hands to make rope of whatever length is desired.

(48)

```
t<sup>h</sup>i
zə po
                      so
                             po
                                     RO
                                               γγ
                                                       ta
sandalwood
                             CL
             DET
                      three
                                     LOC
                                               wind
                                                       EXT
                             र्ट्य केंग
             देशः क्षेंग
                      গাস্কুম
                                     ग्रह्म श्रामि
                                               વધુવ
र्ज्ञ'5्र
                                                       এক'মগ্রু
檀木
              限词 三
                             量词 位格
                                               缠绕
                                                       存在
```

三条龙(分别)缠绕着那三棵檀木。

(49)

(50)

'He went there to take (the hat) again (and again) and three dragons came to bite him again (and again).'

विः वारा वारा विश्वास्त्र विश्वास्त्र विश्वास्त्र विष्या विष्या विष्या विष्या विष्या विष्या विष्या विष्या विष्य

(达帝)一次又一次地往那儿去拿,但那三条龙也一次又一次地向他咬来。

^A ... $s o^{II}$... $s o^{II}$... = a phrase that refers to two actions being repeated again and again.

(51)

p^ha ræ la mi nu te ηæ ηæ ma zə rə ha take/bring able after DP DP PRE-ATT NEG shake rope श्चेत्यः र्रहेग येद'य हेशशु श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र বেশস্থ্যুর র্ব'ম হ্যথা:ন শ্বীর্থা'ন *ব্যশ*্ৰ 前体 取 能 绳子 否定 连词 后 摇动 连词

(52)

ndzə nda ka li ha ma sə ro ka DP NEG PT DP back know water deep very श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ध्रेत्र প্রশ্র শ্বদিহ'ৰ্ব'য 5'35 श्चेन्य:क्रेंग *ব্শৃশ* শ্লু *दर्शः* क्षेंग ळु 否定 知道 很 连词回 去时 水 深 连词

(53)

ta ndi te ha sə qo su dja le ta ndi DP die **GEN** BE S here द्येयञ्च वेञ्च श्चेत्यः र्रहेग दर्ने व প্ৰী'ম ञ्च:हे বর্নই-শ্ল 达帝 连词 这儿 死 属格 判断 助词

'After (he) was unable to get (the hat), then (he) shook the grass rope, but the water was very deep and (his helpers) did not know (he was shaking the rope), so tan¹¹ di¹¹ died here (in the lake).'

ल् कॅ.जुर.सं. कं.सं. कं.सं. (क्र्य.) के.सं. सं. (क्र्य.) के.सं. सं. तंत्र. के.सं. सं. तंत्र. के.सं. तंत्य. के.सं. तंत्र. के.सं. तंत्र. के.सं. तंत्र. के.सं. तंत्र. के.सं. तंत्र. के.सं. तंत्र. तंत्र. के.सं. तंत्र. तंत्र. तंत्र. तंत्र. के.सं. तंत्र. तंत्र. तंत्र. तंत्र. तंत्र. तंत्र. तंत्र. तंत्र.

(最后,他)拿不到(铁帽),摇动绳子,可是水太深,(弟子们在岸上)不知道(绳子的震动),所以达帝就在湖里(被水淹)死了。

(54)

te ni q^hy sə ni sə qo le do mo dzy dzy li dzy DP noon only after die DP above appear back come श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ठेव:श्र শ্ৰ-বিশ্বশ র্মান্ট ผรัส'น **M**Z'A ৰ্প'য श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ध्रेम 下午 才 连词 死 上面 露出 口 来 连词

(55)

te	pi zi	t ^h i ki	qo tç ^h ə	le	ĸu ŝə	$t^h\epsilon$	$q^h a$	şa	m
DP	apprentice	these	sad	DP	before	he	how	tell	AVM
श्चेत्यः क्रेंग	श्चेंच सुग	વર્દ્દે કે	ଧିଟ୍ରିକୁଁ'ସ	श्चेत्यःक्षेत्र	क्रॅंबर्	Ĩ	કે ત્ર્	7.95	ड्रेन केंग
连词	弟子	这些	伤心	连词	前面	他	怎样	说	副标

(56)

za	t ^h i ki	tву q ^h æ	le	$t^h\epsilon$	q ^h a tsa	na	na nga	RO	t¢ ^h ə
za	these	crush	DP	he	mouth	and	nose	LOC	put
in a	વર્દ્દે ક્રિ	ङ्गाःगोरःगार्नेरःय	श्चेत्यः क्रेंग	Ř	ال م	55	কু.	ग्रह रूप मृत्रे	दह्याय
VIII:	مامار م	碾碎) /) /	7.1.	milk co	7 ₩	白一	12 14	VIII

'Then these apprentices were sad and crushed these $za^{1/2}$ (and put it) into his mouth and nose as like how he had told (them) before.'

(57)

(58)

p^hçə ndzə bo q^ha mə ta mi li te li so ro ro **GOAL** water much back disgorge DP back/re-PT revive ध्चेत्र ध्रेम ৠৢয়ৢৢৢয় श्चेन्य क्वेंग यश्च स्थेग ₹ **科ス.**コ *दर्शः* क्रेंग 目词 活 去时 水 很多 口 呕吐 连词 口

'(After these apprentices) finished crushing (za¹¹ and putting the powder) into his nose and eyes, (ta¹¹ ndi¹¹) disgorged back out much water and revived.'

(河道和哥)於河河下口內下內和口殼河西东美剛 (哥克)如和波山东河口豐河和內和邊工河前別 碾碎了(酒),一放完,他吐了很多水,(又神奇地)复活了。

(59)

ti ha^A go nu ηu te ga ma nu CL what require DP one DP **NEG** need say र्ड'बेग নপ্র'য ग्राञ्चेग *र्ख्य क्षेंग* श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण *ব্যশ*্ৰশ্ <u>বুর্</u> 什么 需要 说 连词 量词 连词 否定 需要

(60)

tsha so tso ræ so tso ha le so tso jo ko ηu CLchicken three CL CL **SELF** three dog cat three give say લે'વ્ય Ē <u>g</u>;ã **45.92** ब्रेट শ্ৰুম গাস্ত্রম শ্ৰ্ষ 795 猫 狗 三 量词 鸡 \equiv 量词 \equiv 量词 自己 说

'(The king's family) asked, "What do you require?" and (he) said, "(I) need nothing, give me three dogs, three chickens and three cats."'

दे.चंबाचीला.च्.क्ट.चीबा.चूंट्र.जा.के.खेबा.टेब्याचाची (क्वाट.जा.)हि.चब्रिश.ट्र.। वे.च्.चब्रिश खेशाच्याचीलय.के.लट्र.जा.ची. टेब्याचीला.च्याचीबा.च्याचीबा.चेंच्याचीबा.चेव्याचीबा.चेव्याचीवा.ची.चिव्याट.जा.)हि.चब्रिश.चंच्याचीव्याच्याचीव्य

(君王家)问道: "要什么?", (他)回答到: "给我三条狗, 三只鸡和三只猫, (除此而外)什么都不要。"

^A $ti^{1/1} ga^{1/1} =$ one kind of thing. When ha^{44} is added to $ti^{1/1} ga^{1/1} (ti^{1/1} ga^{1/1} ha^{44})$ the meaning is 'anything'.

(61)

```
t^h\epsilon te
                                                    ni mi go pa<sup>A</sup>
              rə bi
                                           le
                                                                                    lo
                       пi
                                qy
                                                                           su
     DP
                                           DP
                                                            fall
he
                       ERG
                                                    heart
                                                                           GEN
                                                                                    MP
              dragon
                                scare
                       डोर अ
                                दहेग्राज्ञात्रम् श्रेया श्रेया
              ব্রুশ
                                                            ₹5.₽
    连词
                        作格 吓
                                           连词
                                                            掉
他
              龙
```

'(He did not take anything because) he had been scared by the dragons and (had failed so) was (full of) self-contempt.'

衛祖國門南部祖籍可謝了第一五級門和「大工程和」新工工工程, 一個是被(那三条)龙吓得自卑的呀!

(62)

(63)

'Then (the lord's family) gave him three dogs, three chickens and three cats and he went back (to his home).'

A $n_i^{11} mi^{44} go^{44} pa^{53} = \text{'heart fall' or 'self-contempt'}.$

(64)										
te	li	dzy	te	ha	ta ji	po po)	do mo	RO	t¢ ^h ə ta
DP	back	come	DP	here	ta ji	moun	tain	above	LOC	from
ब्रे ग केंग	ध्रेत्र	र्षेट	श्चेत्यः स्टेंग	८ ई'क्	స్త్.డు	रे:वॅ		र्बेग्'ह	ग्रुव रूपावी	শ্ব্ৰ
连词	口	来	连词	这儿	达亚	Щ		上面	位格	从
(C.										
(65)										
t ^h i so t ^h	'i ga	te	jo	li Bu	Çε	te	k ^h a	ıro k ^h a	a ro ^A	ŋu
after		DP	SELF	li ви	family	DP	S	S		say
<u>इ</u> शःसुँगश	Ž	ह्ये व्यक्तिम्	२८ :कुर	વાતે:ફ્રે ં	<u> థ</u> ్	ह्येत्य हेंग	বু:ম	र्ष्ट् प्रि.च	द्	বৰ্দ
以后		连词	自己	里布	家	连词	/ 卡	容 卡	容	说
(66)										
lo	li		a	pi		çy	ŋu	ndzə		
GOAL	back	x/again	INT	do ritu	al	if	say	curse		
ঝঝঠিশ্	ध्चेत्र		<i>र</i> र्दे केंग	ૹૼ ૱ ૾ઌ૿ૢ૽ૺ૽ૺૹૼ૽	শ্-ট্রব্-ঘ	শ্ব-দূ	795	মৰ্ব:শ্লীন	N. च	
目词	口		疑问	做法		假如	说	诅咒		

'Then (he) came back here atop ta^{11} ji^{11} Mountain and cursed, "Will we li^{44} Bu⁵⁵'s family say lk^ha^{44} ro^{55} , k^ha^{44} ro^{55} and do rituals after (this) again?"'^B

一回到达亚山上就在山上诅咒道: "从今以后, 我里布家还会念着'卡容, 卡容'之词做法的话(就会得到惩罚)!"

^A $p^h a^{53}$ tso^{53} chant differently when starting a ritual. $k^h a^{44} ro^{44}$, $k^h a^{44} ro^{44}$ are vocables li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ p^ha⁵³ tso^{44} pronounced to begin a ritual.

^B At this time, he killed all these chickens, dogs and cats and took a solemn oath to stop doing rituals by posing this rhetorical question atop ta¹¹ ji¹¹ Mountain.

(67)

te mbzə ε qo li to te ŋgo ro DP back arrive DP wife PT home sick श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ध्रेम श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र เชิม ๕๖ র্ষ্ট্র'য কুহ'ম বেহ্মার্ক্রগ ব্'ব 连词 到达 妻子 去时 连词 家庭 口 生病

(68)

the tsha xi^{A} ha le ni mi na tви le ga ha ma ji tça ka dog cat kill DP god **NEG** in fact DP he and heart easy Ř गर्सेन्य श्रेयकेंग श्चेत्यः स्रेग ট্রিম હ્યું.ત્ય অব্যস্ত্রার্ र्देव'दर्देब'शु 55 ঝ রীমার্ম *বিশশ* 杀害 简单 狗 和 神 否定 他 猫 连词 心 原来 连词

'In fact, when (he) arrived back home (his) wife was sick (because the) god was unhappy (because) he killed dogs and cats.'

(69)

mε k^ha t^ha te ka ma pi ma ro DP do ritual **NEG** OK PT DP at a loss **NEG** বন্ধীন্য বহুষান্ত্ৰী *ব্যুগ*্ৰ क्रॅशगीुर्केगाञ्चयाय श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ श्चेन्यः क्रेंग 没办法 否定 做法 否定 可以 连词 夫肘 连词

(70)

kha ro kha ro nu pi ma ηa m kha ro kha ro do ritual NEG dare AVM say क्रेंशग्रीकेंगग्री५'य র্ধীর্'ঘ দ্রু:মর্ন দ্রু:২র্র 295 *বিশ্বপঞ্জি* ड्रेन कॅग 否定 卡容 卡容 说 做法 敢 副标

A n_i^{II} m_i^{44} m_a^{53} x_i^{53} = 'the heart is not easy' or 'unhappy'.

(71)

so so la ndzə lo li ηu pi ro sə so so la ndzə^A GOAL back do ritual PT say again ध्चेत्र र्केशःगुःर्केःगःगुरुःय শর্থ-শর্থ-শর্ यशः सेंग *त्रदश*र्स्केग **ロエ・ロダイ** 295 索索拉支 说 目词 做法 口 去时 又

'Then (he) was at a loss for it was not OK to not do rituals but (he) didn't dare say ' $k^h a^{44} ro^{55}$, $k^h a^{44} ro^{55}$ and do rituals (because he had sworn not to) so (he) said, " $so^{11} so^{11} la^{44} dz_0^{44}$ " and did rituals back again.'

最后,(他)没有办法,(觉得)不做法(自己的妻子)就不行了,可不敢念'卡容,卡容'就念着'索索拉支'做法了。

(72)

 mbz_{9} $t^{h}\epsilon$ ni $k^h i$ t^hε hĩ ka pi le li ka DP wife ERG DP DP he **GEN** he do ritual again well ध्रेम श्रेवा केंग द्येयञ्च ক্র্ম:ম ř डेन झ क्रॅब्र'ग्री'क्रॅब्व'ग्रेन'य हे'पबर'र'र्शेर'य *श्वेथ'र्क्षेग* श्रेगः र्र्स्य 作格 做法 连词 他 属格 妻子 他 连词 口 好转 连词

(73)

mæ ka ma pi ro after DP **NEG** do ritual PT श्चेत्यः स्टेंग র্ক্রঙ্গাস্ত্রী:র্ক্রড়াস্ট্রান্ডর্ন *ব্ৰথা*শ্ব *२५४:ळेग* 去时 后来 连词 否定 做法

'His wife was (made) well again by him doing rituals and (he) didn't do rituals after (that time).'

মিঁই স্কুন্মার্কমণ্ট্রী র্কাশ্ অনুস্কুনমাই মাই অন্তর্ন, মিন্মান্তর্ন, মিন্মান্তর্ন, মিন্মান্তর্কী, মান্তর্কী, মান্ত্র্কী, মান্তর্কী, মান্ত্বী, মান্তর্কী, মান্ত্র্বী, মান্তর্কী, মান্তর্

他做法把妻子(治)好了就再也没有做法.

^A Vocables pronounced at the start of a ritual.

(74)

 p^ha ka ro çə za ma DP mystical **NEG** able PT ব্শ:স্থা-মার্কুনা-ফুব श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र *तद्दश* क्षेत्र র্থ্য'য 连词 神勇的 否定 能 去时

'So (he) was not able to be mystical (anymore).'

¬்෬෧෭෬෧෭෭(෬ඁ෭)෭෭෭෬෧෭෭෪෬෭෧෭ඁ෧ඁ෦෭෫෧෭෬ඁ෦෦෭෦෭෭෮ඁ෫෭෭෭෪ඁ෦෩෭ 所以, (从那以后, 他)就不能神勇了。

(75)

ma	pi	le	ma	çə za	su	ma	di	m
NEG	do ritual	DP	NEG	mystical	GEN	NEG	BE	AVM
<i>ব্ৰশ</i> ্ৰ	केंबागुःकेंगानुराय	श्चेत्य केंग	<i>५गगञ्ज</i>	તુષા સવા અર્જે વા સ્વ	<i>বহ্রবা</i> শ্লু	5 শশ:শ্ৰু	ने 🗿	डोन केंग
否定	做法	连词	否定	神勇	属格	否定	判断	副标

(76)

tş ^h ə	nda	ræ	nda	t ^h i	p^h æ	mdви la	mi ņu	su	lo
dog	kill	chicken	kill	DET	CL	mistake	finish	GEN	MP
Ê	শ্র্ই্র্'ম	g :ấ	শ্র্ই্র্'ঘ	देशः क्षेंग	र्ट्य केंग	र्वे र तसुवा	<u>థ</u> ్చా	<i>বহ্ৰবাস্থ্ৰ</i>	र्क्षेग स्रेग्र
狗	砍	鸡	砍	限词	量词	错	完	属格	语气

'He lost the mystical power not because he didn't do the rituals, but because he mistakenly killed the dogs and chickens (when he took the oath on the mountain).'

तः सेश्वायदिः ब्रीम् । (व्या) क्रिंश्चा अर्थायम् ब्रुवायम् अर्थायः अर्थे व्याप्तः अर्थे । (व्या) व्रिंश्चा अर्थे । (व्या) व्रिंश्चा अर्थे । (व्या) व्रिंश्चा व्याप्तः व्यापतः वयापतः वयापतः

不是因为(他)不做法而不神勇, 而是错在(他)杀狗, 杀鸡的那点上的。

(77) ka li ви Çε pi ha ma pi a mi na lineage do ritual DP li ви also NEG do ritual now we र्केशःगुःर्केषाःगुरुःय श्चेत्यः र्र्डग ς;₹ ત્યવે.ફૂઁ ਭੁੇਕ:ਗੂ੍ਤ र्केशागुीरकेंगाञ्चयाय **५**.डी *ব্যশ*্ৰ 烈工 否定 做法 现在 家族 做法 连词 连词 我们 里布 (78) p^ha tsə ka ha dzo le ma su dja phatsə DP also NEG **EXT GEN** BE MP द्येयाञ्च देश्च ฃฺ<u>५</u>'|२५ *५ๆग*'ৡ श्चेत्यः स्टेंग વશ્ચસફુફ

'So now we (members of the) li^{44} Bu⁵⁵ lineage, do rituals... also do not do rituals and also have no $p^h a^{53}$ $ts 2^{53}$.'

否定 存在 属格 判断 语气

也

连词

帕仔

MONSTERS AND HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS

THE SEVEN DAUGHTERS a⁴⁴ ma⁵⁵ do⁵³ dzə⁵³

(1) ко da dzo ti te ja ta jу dzo zə mi sə DP CL**EXT** like this CLancient girl seven one **EXT** श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र र्ट्य स्टेंग यर्दे यर् শৃত্তিশ শ্ববংশ্বু:র্ম নু:র্ম ন্ব্ৰ ঝঝঝধুৱ र्जर केंग এশ্বামগ্রহ 从前 连词 女儿 七 量词 存在 这样 量词 存在

- **(2)** ũ ndzə $t^h i$ tshə qə te su pæ ¢у te gy old man DET CLDP LOC fortune-tell DP others went देशकेंग क्रन्किंग क्रेथकेंग क्यट.च् श्चेत्यः द्वेग গান্তব'য ग्रवशयांवे र्शें तर्देयश्रय ध्रेव'य 老头子 限词 量词 连词 别人 位格 打卦 去 连词
- (3) zə mi thi nu ja lo sa nи şə te girl DET seven CL kill after DP you हेशक्षु श्रेयक्ष्म Ĩ5 র্র্ देश:हैंग ন্ব্ৰ र्द्ध केंग শুর্স্ব্র্ 女儿 限词 七 连词 你 量词 杀 后
- (4) **z**i li hĩ p^ha nu sə ηu back/again stand/EXT able still son say you यद्या स्ट्रिय Ĩ5 ध्रेत्र র্ঘ'ন Ą 5:35 795 说 你 儿子 能 再 口 立/有

'The old man went to others for fortune telling, then (the fortune teller) said, "If you kill your seven girls then you still will be able to have sons again."

क्र-्चॅ'त्र-ते'श्चे'ग्वत्र'श्चरःश्चॅ'त्रनेयश्चशुं धुँत्। (श्चॅं'यश्चत्रन्तुःश्चूर्या) ग्वाफे (श्चॅं-प्चैंश्चर्यःग्चे'तुःश्चॅं'यश्च-त्र्विं-त्यान्-त्रःसुं (श्चें')यत्रे (रे' व्याप्-प्चें-प्चे

老头子(女人的爸爸)到别人那儿去算卦, (算卦的人)说:"你把这七个女儿杀掉后, 你还能有男孩。"

(5)

 $t^h i$ mæ te ũ ndzə gy te DP old man DET CLDP later हेशक्ष क्षेत्यकेंग क्यट.च् र्ट्य क्रेंग क्रेंगर्टिंग देश:क्षेंग 连词 老头子 限词 量词 连词 后

(6)

zə mi t^hi t^hε ni ka ja tçy ¢у şə girl DET seven CL he ERG cheat went DP देशः ईंग Ã ધ્રેત્ર'ય श्चेत्यः र्रहेग র:র্য় **759** र्ट्य स्ट्रेग डेन अ **अर्गे**:क्रॅ्रें र गर्हे र प 限词 七 量词 他 作格 连词 女儿 骗 去

(7)

o ljo fu tçə bε ηu ka up there onion pull up DP go say বেপ্রব'ন ₹ॅंद বের্গ্র यक्द *ब्रेगक्रेग* অম'র 上面 拔 说 连词 葱 去

(8)

le thso ro mi tho hĩ m Çε ko tви dzə ŋu deceive DP thso ro mi family PER **ABS** kill **PER** eat say/want श्रूयःर्सेग श्रूयःर्सेग ผทั้าฐั้ราๆกัราว श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण ર્ફેં.મેં.શે ರ್ಷ শ্র্র্যুর্ন ∄'⊐ *ञ्चात्यः स्टेग* 795 祈使 肯定 杀 骗 措绒米 吃 连词 家 祈使 说/想

ka tçy çy
DP cheat went

Notation w

'Later the old man cheated the seven daughters by saying "(Let's) go pull up onions" and (they) went (because he wanted ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} 's family) to kill and eat (them) so (he) cheated (them) and (so they) went.

दर्गात्रमभन्तर्थ। वि.मू.चर्य्न म्यून मून्यात्रम् क्ष्रां प्रत्म मर्थः क्ष्रां प्रत्म मर्थः क्ष्रां प्रत्म मर्थः क्ष्रां म्यून प्रत्म प्रत्म

后来,老头骗七个女儿说:"(我们)去拔葱吧!"(他)想把(他们)骗到措容米家,(让措容米)杀来吃掉。

(10)

 $t^h\epsilon$ ngo lo tç^hə ņі çy^A tçy le ku sə ha **ERG** cheat DP first knee he went here ষ্ট্রীব্র'ঘ श्चेत्यः स्रेंग वर्दे व ř डें रञ्ज यर्गे क्रें र गर्हेर य র্হুনা.প র্ঝর্ 作格 骗 去 开始 这儿 他 连词 膝盖

(11)

pæ to ha a wo fu tcə ¢у ка ro LOC reach went DP father pull up time to FT onion ध्रेव'य श्रेग केंग ₹ॅंद বেপ্রব্র'য ม'สัรสเฉ ग्रह्मश्रम् র্ষুর'য মে.শ্ৰ ম্ব'ম 到达 连词 爸爸 该 未时 位格 去 葱 拔

(12)

 p^h æ thi q^ha lo ηu te a qæ te dza MP say DP MP DET CL DP where EXT र्ट्य रहेंग श्चेत्यः र्रहेग र्क्षेग श्रेगश श्चेत्यः र्र्वेग 795 देशक्षेंग শ্বহ'ৰ এক'মগ্রু 语气 说 连词 语气 限词 量词 连词 哪儿 存在

 $^{^{\}mathrm{A}}$ $\wp y^{53}$ indicates a completed action.

(13)

sə le a sa кu ha cə cə hũ hũ hũ sə still MP backpack also later make carry need still ळेंग'श्रेगरा দ'ঐৱ ರ≨್ಌ **₹**₹\₹ বেরুম'ম বর্গীকা 5:35 四天 5:35 语气 还 后来 背包 背 也 做 需要 还要

(14)

na dzə ki pæ to sə ni tçə ηu belt/waist LOC we/our reach only after pull up say ヹ゙゙ র্ব্রব্র্য শ্ৰ'বশ বেপ্রর'ঘ শ্লু:ম্বাব্য 795 到达 我们 腰带 才 拔 说

(七个女儿)被他骗了出来,(他让那七个女儿站在一个水池里,而自己却往里面灌水,)开始,(水升)到(那七个女儿的)膝盖上时(女儿们)说:"爸爸,爸爸,该拔(葱)了,"(老头却)说:"哦,这事嘛,过一会儿再干吧!等一会儿,(我们)还需要背(葱)背兜(回去),(等水)到腰间才去拔。"

(15)

ha to ha lo çy ro a wo tcə ка ro ηu PT DP PT MP here reach went father pull up OK say *दर्शः* केंग यदी'व ध्रेव'य श्चेत्यः र्र्वेग বেপ্রব্র'য ∓द्र'य বৰ্দ্ 语气 这儿 到达 去 去肘 连词 爸爸 拔 该 去时 说

^A The seven daughters were standing in a pond and their father was adding water to the pond to drown his daughters. This is not mentioned in the story, but understood from repeated telling.

(16)

ja dвu q^hæ ji k^hy te to di ma ка sə na sə ni tçə DP **NEG** OK still armpit under reach only after pull up we say বেশ্বীমা'ম श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र *ব্যুগ*্ৰ ヹ゙゙゙゙゙゙ र्देवा র্ষ্ট্র'য শ্ৰ'বশ বেপ্রব:ঘ 5:35 মক্তব'ৰিগ্ৰ বপ্र'য 说 否定 该 我们 到达 才 连词 还 腋 下面 拔

'(When the water) reached here (waist high, the girls) said, "Father is it OK to pull up (the onions)?" but (the father) said, "It is still not OK, we will pull up (the onions) only after (the water) reaches under (your) armpits."'

(क्.)ट.क्रुपु:प्राथक्ष्य प्र्या कि.क्रीच त्या हि.क्रीच त्या क्या त्याचा । (क्.ट.)पड्डिय प्रवेश प्रायम् । (क्.य.)पड्डिय प्रवेश प्रवेश प्रवेश प्रायम् । (क्.य.)पड्डिय प्रवेश प्

(水)到(腰间)了,(女儿们)就说:"爸爸,该拔了吗?"可是(爸爸)说:"还不该拔,(等水)到腋下才去拔吧。"

(17)

a sa te tæ ræ to sə tçə te pæ ηu DP neck LOC reach only after DP later pull up say श्चेत्य क्षेत्र 刻 র্ষুর'ঘ বেপ্রব্র'য हेश:श् ग्रह्म श्राम्ब শ্ৰি'ব্ৰশ 442.4 श्चेन्यः क्रेंग 连词 脖子 到达 说 位格 才 拔 连词

'Later (Father) said, "(We will) pull (onions) up only after (the water) reaches to (your) necks."'

È 씨 왕 ((()) 다 어) 한 (

(18)

thi $t^h \epsilon$ zə mi ja m ņi la sə seven CL AVM **ERG DET** he **OTM** girl নু'র্ম र्ट्य केंग होर केंग Ř *प्प्यः* क्रेंग **754** *डे*नॱ# 作格 宾标 量词 副标 他 女儿 限词 七

(19)

t^ha t^hi ki ti ly pi tsa na įу RO woŋ sə fish these CLLOC finish/all we/our pond die one drown 云瓷 ह्रेट.ध वर्देःर्के गुरुग र्ट्य रहेंग क्र्-चीर-ध ग्रह्म श्राम्ब প্রি'ম ಹ್≍'ಸ 死亡 完 塘 这些 量词 位格 我们 鱼 淹

'All seven girls were drowned to death (in a pond), one like our fish pond, by him.' দক্তিই বেং নাই ইন্মান্ত্র ক্রিন্ত্র ক্রিন্ত ক্রিন্ত ক্রিন্ত ক্রিন্ত ক্রিন্ত ক্রিন্ত্র ক্রিন্ত ক্

他把七个女儿淹死在一个鱼塘里了, 就是我门今天的这种(鱼塘)。

(20)

ja li dzy ti le ti ka ja la qæ lε ji one CL take out back come one CLOTM tickle say MP गुरुग क्रन् क्षेत्र सुत्र क्षेत्र बारस्या क्ष्रिं च चन्द्र ক্র্'ঝঝ'ঋম'ঝর'ঘ ध्चेत्र ์พีร:घ र्क्षेग'श्रेगरा 量词 捞 口 来 量词 宾标 挠痒痒 说 语气

'(It was) said that $(ts^ho^{11}\ ro^{44}\ mi^{11})$ took (the girls) one (by one) out of the water and tickled (them) one (by one).'

(र्क्व:र्र:श्रे:लेब:त्व:र्क्व:प्रम:)रे:रे:प्रलेब:हु:त्यबाणरःत्यद्वाववारे:रे:प्रावेव:च:त्य्व्वाप्यश्चरवायरःग्वामवा

据说,(措容米从池塘里把她们)一个个地捞上来,并且一个个地挠痒痒。

(21)

mви ly thi li ma ja sə ni la ¢у **NEG** DET CLonly after take/bring back went move ব্র্বাঝ:ঘ देशः क्षेंग र्द्धर देंग গ্ৰ'ব্ৰ ध्रेम ষ্ট্রীব্র'ঘ বর্দ্ধর:ঘ *বিশ্বপঞ্জি* 否定 动 限词 量词 才 背 去 口

(措容米) 只把那个一动也不动的背回去。

(22)

t^hi zə mi ja te a no ma op eg te DET CLDP NEG die DP girl youngest ক্র-প্র देशकेंग कंदरकेंग श्चेत्य केंग পূ'ম র্র্ श्चेन्यः क्रेंग *ব্যব্য*স্থ 限词 量词 连词 否定 死 女儿 么/小 连词

(23)

q^ha tsa ma ha ви ly ma ha ka m make noise **NEG** DP move **NEG** DP AVM DP ব্যাঝ'ন *दगगञ्ज श्रेथः छैग* एउः श्लुः गर्हेटः च ब्रेन क्षेण क्षेणकेंग *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 连词 否定 连词 出声 副标 连词 动

(24)

tsho ro mi ni ji xa m vo ta li le ¢у ro all AVM tsho ro mi ERG DP PT carry back went ध्रेम జ్ఞన్లు ड्रेन केंग डेंन'इ∤ ধর্ম:ঘ श्चेत्यःक्षेत्र ধ্রীব্র'য *त्दशः* क्षेंग 副标 错容米 作格 扛 都 去 去时 连词 口

'The youngest girl was not dead but neither moved nor made noise; ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} carried all (these girls) back (to their home).'

受新愛云南南京南南京新山 香西亞云新亞明中夏南宁中亞斯斯里夏四云南宁中南新華南南南南南南河西南西河 小女儿本来没有死,(但她)不动也没有出声所以都被错容米扛回去了。

(25)

væ qæ thi ki te tви dzə pi tsa others these DP kill finish eat ম'শান্তব यदेः श्चेन्य:र्स्ट्रग শুর্ম্ব্র্ ∃'¤ జ్ఞ:చ 这些 别人 连词 杀 吃 完

(26)

zə mi thi li ndzə a no ja na na ji ro so girl youngest DET CLleave/left PT MP only say देशकेंग বপ্र:ঘ র্র্ র্দিব কুম:পূঁৰ र्ट्य र्स्टिया থুঝ'ম *त्द्रश*ळेंग र्ळेग श्रेगरा 限词 量词 只 留 女儿 幺/小 说 语气 去时

'It was said others were killed and eaten (by tsholl ro4 mill) and only the youngest girl was left.' (気流))如本では、(気流))如本では、(気流)、(気流)、)のないは、(気流)、)のないは、(気流)、)のないは、(気流)、(気流)、(気流)、(気流)、(気流)、(気流)、(しまれば、(気流)、(しまれば、(しまはは、(しまはは、(しまれば、(しまはは、(しまれば、(しまれば、(しまはは、(しまはは、(しまはは、(しまれば、(しまはは、(しまはは、(しま

(27)

ja ĸu dza thi ki o ba thε te $t^h \epsilon$ hĩ a ja mo hĩ pa te DP she GEN sister GEN jewel these all she EXT DP श्चेत्य क्षेत्र द्येयः स વર્દ્દે ક્રિ श्चेद:श् द्येयः শ্লী:ক্সুব श्चेत्यः स्टेंग ર્સે జ్ఞన్.కు $\widetilde{\mathsf{a}}$ ঝঝঝধুৱ 妣 属格 姐姐 属格 项链 这些 都 妣 存在 连词 连词

(28)

t^hi ki tsho ro mi cε zə mi thi ja mo ka te CLDP DP tsho ro mi family girl **DET** these admire र्ट्य क्रेय क्रेय केंग વર્દ્દે ક્રેં ર્ફેં.મું.શે ট্রিম র্র্ देशक्षंग พิราฐ์สาฏิราน श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण 措容米 女儿 限词 量词 连词 家 这些 羨慕 连词

(29)

a we na пi ky ta qæ di a qæ S CLwe two change INT shall say শন্ত্রী বর্নিস্'শ্ল र्ट्य केंग यहें'रेश र:र्क्कॅ *दर्द सेंग* র্কুমা:ন বৰ্ব:ঘ 呼格 我们 量词 换 疑问 可以 说

她有姐姐们的所有项链, 所以措容米家的女儿羡慕地说:"哎, 我俩可以换吗?"

(30)

te jo t^hi ki nu nu te you SELF DP these need DP वर्देः र्कें **२८**१३८ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र Ĩ5 বর্গীৰাম *দ্রীঝস্কীগা* 需要 连词 你 自己 这些 连词

(31)

пi ky jy ro tæ qæ ta hũ di na we two CLbedroom change tonight say यातेश *कंद केंग* तथायर 云瓷 ন≹:⊀শ মপ্र'ম 量词 寝室 换 说 我们 今晚

'(The youngest girl said), "If you need these, my (jewels), then we two can change bedrooms tonight."'

(32)

te jy ro tæ qæ nu qæ DP you bedroom I change INT would दर्ने केंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र यहें 'रेश বর্ণীর্ Ĩ5 **द्या**प्रद 换 连词 睡觉的地方 我 疑问 愿意 你

A $a^{44} we^{55} = a$ sound suggesting a person wants to make a transaction with another person.

(33)

t^hi ki jy ro nu ko di ηa tæ qæ te ηa I these give bedroom I change DP you say श्चेत्य क्षेत्र वर्देःर्के यहें:रेश Ĩ5 5 तुवा<u>पि</u>र ζ ब्रेट বৰহ'ব 睡觉的地方 连词 我 这些 我 换 你 说

'Then (the younger sister continued and) said, "Would you change bedrooms with me? Change bedrooms with me, then I (will) give (you) these (jewels)."'

(小女儿继续)说:"你跟我换睡觉的地方吗?换睡觉的地方的话我给你这些。"

(34)

tsho ro mi thi te ja dja ηu ka DP tsho ro mi DET CLBE think DP देशकेंग क्रन्केंग र्वे अ श्चेत्यः द्वेग ર્ફેં મેં સે বৰ্দ্য *ষ্ট্ৰথস্ক্ৰিল্* 连词 限词 量词 判断 说 措容米 连词

(35)

zə mi thi na ja da tæ qæ ji ro girl **DET** CL DAT change PT our say 云袋 র:র্য় देशकेंग कंदःकेंग यःर्देव घहें.रंश *त्रशः* क्रेंग বৰহ'ব 女儿 限词 量词 与格 换 我们 去时 说

'Then $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} (ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$'s daughter) thought it was right and said, "Yes," and changed (bedrooms) with the girl, our (girl).'

देःदबार्क्टः दें:अःधेःयुः र्क्चबादेः केवाःवीः बेबायन्यन् दबाविः वाहेकाः ग्रीकाः हताः वायहेका

然后, 措容米(的女儿)以为是真的就跟我们的小女儿换了。

(36)

tæ qæ nu te change after DP

□È□ Èས་ས། རྡི་ལ་ཚ་ག

换 后 连词

(37)

 $t^h \epsilon$ thi hĩ zə mi ja dzy ly ta ro ji CLthey **GEN** girl **DET** watch DP come PT say ব্র্রথাস্থ্র ন্ত:ই্য विं:र्से देश:क्षेंग र्जर केंग রু'ব श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र **領エコ** *वरशः* र्क्षेग বপ্5'য 他们 属格 女儿 限词 量词 看/盯 连词 有 夫肘 说

(38)

tsho ro mi cε zə mi thi ja te tsho ro mi CLfamily girl **DET** DP £.£.3 र्द्धर क्षेत्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्र ট্রিম শ্ৰ:পূ देश:क्षेंग 措容米 女儿 限词 量词 连词 家

(39)

ho dzo a wo o mo a wo ηu te nε a wo father father DP father down there far away **EXT** say your श्चेत्यः स्रेग হ্যা:ইন মে.শ্ৰ মে.শ্ৰ Ĩ5 মে.শ মুম্'ব ঝঝঝধুৱ 说 爸爸 爸爸 *连词* 你们 爸爸 下面 远处 存在

(40)

ma ja ma ja ho dzo ma ja ηu te nε o mo ηu DP mother mother mother down there far away **EXT** say your say श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र धगःरूर বপ্र:ম মে.প্র Ĩ5 মে.প্র বৰ্দ্ 12.1S মম'ব এম'মগ্রৱ 妈妈 说 连词 你们 远处 存在 说 妈妈 妈妈 下面

(41)

 $t^{h}\epsilon$ $t^h\epsilon$ ņі ka zə mi le mæ tви ro ji DP they daughter they **ERG** DP kill PT catch say श्रेगः केंग विंर्से कें कें डेन अ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र *বেশ্বর্জীল* মন্ব্রুম র;র্ম <u> ಇತ್ತ</u>ರ:ದ শ্র্র্স্ 作格 他们 抓 他们 连词 去时 说 连词 女儿

'It was said that the girl of tsho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹'s family said, "Father, Father," then (tsho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹) said, "Your father is far away." The girl of tsho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹'s family said, "Mother, Mother," then (tsho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹) said, "Your mother is far away," and caught their own daughter and killed (her).'

 $\tilde{(x}_{1}, \tilde{x}_{1}, \tilde{x}_{2}, \tilde{x}_{3}, \tilde{x}_{4}, \tilde{x}_{3}, \tilde{x}_{4}, \tilde{$

措容米家的那个女儿喊道: "爸爸!爸爸!"(措容米却)说: "你的爸爸在那很远很远的地方; (她)喊道: "妈妈!妈妈!" (措容米)说: "你的妈妈在那很远很远的地方,"就把他们(自己)的女儿杀了。

(42)

 $t^h \epsilon$ thi mæ zə mi ja da lo tçə ti SO te later CLDP DET CLDAT one they girl get up र्ट्य केंग श्चेत्यः र्र्ह्य र्ट्य केंग <u>हेशश्</u> শউশ **कॅ**:कॅ নু:র্ম देशः क्षेंग यदॅंब **ユエダ**ゴ 女儿 限词 量词 与格 后来 量词 连词 他们 起床

(43)

ęą	рви ^A	da	lo	ŋu	ha	li	ma	sə	ęs	ji
meat	send	come	MP	say	DP	back	NEG	know	still	say
9	ଞ୍ଜୁ ଉ'ସ	พีร:घ	र्क्षेग् झ्रेग्र	বপ্र'য	श्चेत्यः स्टेंग	क्षेत्र	<i>ব্শৃশৃ</i> শ্ৰ	ঐ্	5:35	595
肉	送	来	语气	说	连词	口	否定	知道	还	说

'It was said, later, at one (o'clock) the next morning, (the $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ parents) got up and called their daughter, "Come send meat," but (the parents) still didn't know (that they had killed their own daughter).'

 $\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{$

第二天早上, (措容米)对他们自己的女儿说: "起来, (去给邻居家们)送肉,"时还不知道(自己把自己的亲生女儿杀了)。

(44)

zə mi thi ja na te qy ka DET CLafraid we/our girl DP DP देशकेंग क्रंपकेंग श्रेथकेंग 云簑 র্:র্র্ ৠুবা.বা 限词 量词 我们 女儿 连词 害怕 连词

(45)

 $h\epsilon$ $mb\epsilon$ ti p^hæ ma k^hi ηa ka şə şə ŋu Ι stomach one/a NEG good/well little say DP गुडेग र्बे.य বন্ধ্য *ষ্ট্রথস্ট্রগ্* 5 ロヨエ'ロ સુંદ'ર્સ્થ 一点 否定 好 肚子 点 说 连词

(46)

A pBu^{II} = send. It is customary to send meat to other homes when a family has meat.

'Our girl was afraid and said, "My stomach is a little bit unwell," and (she) would not get up and come.'

दः र्क्वेदैः सुर्क्षे तदिः भ्रुषा दश्चाद्यः देश्वे प्यादा तद्या देशायन दाने । यद्या सामित्र प्राप्ते दा प्राप्त

我们的小女儿害怕地说:"我肚子有点不舒服,"就不肯起来。

(47)

mæ lo tçə dzy sə ni te later only get up come DP हेश:श् শ্ৰ'ব্ৰশ マスタリカ **領エコ** श्रेगक्षंग 后来 才 起床 来 连词

(48)

le $t^{h}\epsilon$ ko bo ka vi hĩ şə qæ çy ro meat scoop DP she ABS neighbor divide went PER PT ધ્રેેેેેેેેેેે વ भूयः द्वेष श्रुवाः क्षेत्र वर्श्वः क्षेत्र श्चेत्यःक्षेत्र $\widetilde{\lambda}$ ลิม ส์ร বেস্কু:ঘ বর্গ্:ঘ 9 舀 祈使 去时 肉 连词 妣 肯定 家 分 去

'(She) only got up and came later, and (the parents) scooped meat and ordered her to divide (it) for the neighbors.'

(49)

t^hi q^ha the ko jу ti qæ o mo Çε pa hũ ma ηu CLDET CLfamily scoop she give down MP one give go say देशक्षंग শউমা र्जर केंग ર્સે মম'ব र्जर केंग ট্রিম श्रेर:य 新二 বস্তু:ব বৰ্দ্ 给 量词舀 她 下面 限词 量词 家庭 给 去 语气 说

'(The $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ mother) scooped one ball (of soup made of their cooked daughter) to her and said, "Go give (this) to the family down there."'

(措容米) 舀了一盆(肉)给她说:"去送给那一家吧。"

(50)te rə gy ti te to nu te DP road/way CL after DP one arrive श्चेत्यः स्टेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र শাউশ र्बेद'य हे≼ এম 量词 到达 连词 路 后 连词 (51)o ba t^hε $p^h u$ ndzə bo ņi mi nga ka DP water/soup all she ERG pour SUF-COM বর্ত্তী'ন *বর্ষাইম* ă डें रञ्ज జ్ఞను श्चेत्यः ईंग ₹ 她 作格 倒 水/汤 都 后体 连词 (52)o ba t^hε t^hi ki tsha qha sə ņі pæ lo tçə all ERG skirt root GOAL meat these she pull डोन'ञ्च दर्ने क्षे $\widetilde{\mathsf{a}}$ 9 జ్ఞన్.కు শ্বুদ্ব'বার্ড্রবার মঘ্র यशः सेंग বেপ্রব্র'য 作格 肉 这些 都 她 裙子 根 目词 拉 (53)tsha qha li dzy ka la le pæ qy mi çу çу DP **OTM** DP **GOAL** back come skirt root fill ध्रेप श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण ध्ययः स्रेंग ह्येत्यः स्रेंग শ্বুদ্ব'বার্ল্যবাশ $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{Z} মঘ্র त्यश्चः स्टेंग পূবা'ম 口 来 连词 宾标 连词 裙子 根 目词 装

Then after (the daughter) arrived half-way, (she) pulled up the root (bottom part) of (her) skirt and she poured (out) all of the soup and took the meat and filled the skirt root.' A 대한민국 등 최저(의) 문화도라 한국 등 등 대한민국 등 대한민

^A When she got half-way, she pulled up her skirt a bit above her belt, poured the soup out on the ground and put the meat in the small pouch she had formed with the skirt top. After she did this several times, the small pouch she had made was full of meat.

(54)

q^ha ni jy m рви le рви pi tsa nu te several families DP after DP **AVM** send finish send श्रेज.च श्चेत्य केंग 喜到 ষ্ট্রিম'র্ক্রম'রেশ্বর ड्रेन ळेंग श्लेख:य జ్ఞాన श्चेत्य:र्क्षेग 副标 送 完 连词 送 几家 后 连词

(55)

tsha qha pæ qy ha bzə ro ji le PT tş^ha q^ha root also full say MP A.El মঘর শ্ব-ন *त्दशः* क्षेंग বপ্र'য र्क्षेग श्रेगरा IJZ 裙子 满 说 根 批 去时 语气

'It was said (the daughter was) sent and after finishing (being) sent to several families, the $t_s^h a^{44}$ $q^h a^{55}$ root was also full (of meat).'

विभार्कदारम् यास्याकं सात्रास्य स्वाप्तान्य स्वापतान्य स्वापत्ते स्वापतान्य स्व

送完几家后,(她的)裙子也(塞)满了(肉)。

(56)

 $t^h\epsilon$ ņі te рви pi tsa ji nu nu te pæ ro so DP **ERG** finish after DP PT MP after she send run say ã डें5'ॠ শ্লীথান శ్చా 美利 श्चेन्यः क्रेंग 喜科 श्रेव्यः क्षेय <u>ক্রু</u>ফা 795 送 跑 说 后 连词 妣 作格 后 去时 连词

'It was said then after (she) ran away after she finished sending (the meat).' র্মান্স্বার্ক্তর্ম ইমার্কি ট্রান্ট্রান্স্ব্যান্স্ব্যান্স্বান্স্ব্যান্স্বান্স্ব্যান্স্ব্যান্স্বান্স্ব্যান্স্ব

后来,她送完后跑了。

(57)

thi t^hBu te te bo ka ho hĩ a q^hşə pæ nu ηa after DP **DET** CLDP all I daughter run neighbor **GEN** ন্দ্ৰীনাস্থ্ৰ हेशसु श्रेयार्क्ष्य श्चेत्यः र्र्ह्य देशः क्षेंग र्ट्य र्टेग ધ્રિય.ત્રશ્રું શ జ్ఞన్లు 5 **∄ু**या র্:র্য 跑 跑 限词 量词 连词 都 我 属格 女儿 连词 家庭

(58)

tshə tchə tchə nde pe^A li dzə ji tça ηa пi la tви Ι **ERG** OTM back kill in fact nde pe dog untie eat ध्चेत्र Ê গ্র্ট্র্র্ डेन अ सुन्य:क्रेंग শুর্ন্থ্র र्देव'दर्देब'शु यरे द्वेर ョ'コ 作格 宾标 原来 我 杀 吃 徳别 狗 放

(59)

nde pe tshə tçhə tçhə tçhə khy m ηu quick nde pe dog release/untie AVM say মর্ন্ত্রীদাশার্ম *ব্রীবার্ট্রা* यरे द्वेर ট্রিম শূর্চ্- ব 795 快 徳别 狗 放 副标说

'At this moment, after (she) ran away, ($ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$'s parents) yelled, "All neighbors, I (unknowingly) killed my daughter and ate (her flesh); untie the $nd\varepsilon^{11} p\varepsilon^{44}$ dogs, quickly untie the $nd\varepsilon^{11} p\varepsilon^{44}$ dogs."

 $\hat{A}_{i}.$

跑了以后(措容米)喊: "邻居们, 原来我把我的女儿杀了, 快放德别狗^B, 快放德别狗(追她)。"

(60)

nde pe tshə hĩ hoŋ hĩ hoŋ ηu ka dzy ro ji le OP OP DP come PT MP nde pe dog say say यदः त्र्रेंश प्रभृदः य श्रेयः क्षेया অহ'র্ক্লৈক *વร્ষ:क्षेंग* यरे.झैर ชัร:घ বপ্र:ঘ 连词 来 德别 狗 拟声 拟声 说 夫肘 说

德别狗汪汪地叫着来了。

A $nd\varepsilon^{11} p\varepsilon^{44}$ dogs are very big, strong and ferocious and appear only in folklore.

B 传说中措容米养的一种犬。

(61)

 $s\mathfrak{d}^A$ $t^{h}\epsilon$ khy khy tcha dzy mæ mæ qa qa te pæ le close DP she come DP nearly **ALTIT** quickly run মহ'র্ন্থ্রুর MZ.2 श्चेत्य क्वेंग र्बे দ্রব্যস্ক্রীম মর্গ্রিদাঝার্ম श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र হ্যপান্ত ন ক্রুযা 来 跑 连词 接近 多重 快 连词 她 要

(62)

thi tsho ro mi p^ha пi $nd\epsilon$ qy 0 te CLGOAL tsho ro mi meat/flesh two throw there sow/strow DP ર્ફેં.મેં.શે শরীশ दयेद'य শ্র্ট্রম্ম र्ट्य देश 9 र्ने'व यश्च स्टेंग श्रेव संग 措容米 目词 丢 那儿 连词 肉 洒

(63)

ts^hə t^hi ki $t^h\epsilon$ to to tcha ts^hu le dzə sə ti pæ sə m **ALTIT** dog these fight DP eat she one run DP **ALTIT AVM** B वर्देः र्हे इर रेश हो द्राय श्रेय केंग মহ'র্ন্থ্রুর ર્કે श्चेत्यः द्वेग ∄'¤ 狗 这些 打架 连词 吃 多重 她 跑 连词 多重 副标

'(The dogs) came and nearly ran close to her, then (she) quickly strewed some of tsho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹'s (daughter's) flesh there and these dogs fought to eat the (flesh) and (then she) ran a little bit again.'

हुँ दशकायमुगकार्यस्थानकायम्। इँ दिन्न स्थान स्थानकायम्।

(德别狗)快要接近时,(小女儿)赶快扔几块措容米的肉过去,这些狗在争着吃时(她)又跑一会儿。

(64)

q^ho pa le q^ho pa le pi tsa ŞƏ te chase DP DP meat/flesh chase finish after DP यर्नेर्प श्चेत्यः र्रहेग श्चेत्यः र्क्षेया वर्देर'य 9 &エコ हेशसु श्रेगकेंग 追赶 完 追赶 连词 连词 肉 后 连词

 $^{^{\}rm A}$ sə 44 used three times refers to the actions of walking, beating and biting again and again.

(65)

 $ts^{h}u \\$ q^hæ dzo o mo ndzə bo ti RO ti pæ to CLLOC CLbeside arrive/reach down there water one bridge one ग्रवशःग्रवे বাউবা বেশ্বম'র ∄ಸಿ.ಗ র্ষ্ট্র'য おエス 量词 位格 下面 水 桥 量词 边 到达

'(The dogs and tsho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹) chased and chased and reached one (wooden) bridge beside one river after finishing (eating) the flesh.'

(66)

 $t^h i$ $t^h \epsilon$ dzo ni tso DET CL ERG bridge she देशकेंग क्रनकेंग ર્શ डेंन'झ ∌ಸ.ಗ 桥 限词 量词 她 作格

(67)

lo tsha phje t¢^hə ti rə ka lo ka o mi destroy there side **GOAL** lift DP **GOAL** one **SUF-COM** ইুঁগ্ৰ বেইগাশ্বাম श्चेत्यः र्रहेग বেইন্য'য ঝঝস্ট্রগ শৃত্তিশ ঝঝঠল र्ने व 那儿 目词 边 抬 目词 连词 拆 后体

'(One end of the) bridge was lifted up by her (after she crossed to the other side and it fell) down (into the river) and was destroyed.

र्थेश्वात्रस्यते श्रेष्वेष्वेष्य स्वयाम्यात्रस्य स्वयः स

她(走过桥)把桥的一边抬起来, 拆掉了。

(68)

thi Bu ha dza te te ре гә ti ви other side DP CL **EXT** DP one straw here ন.হুব गुउँग र्ट्य केंग दर्ने द श्चेत्यः स्टेंग ₹'ऄ এম'মগ্রু 量词 这儿 存在 对面 干草 连词 连词

(69)

 $t^h\epsilon$ thi bu ņi mi ре гә RO ÇУ ka **ERG** LOC GOAL went DP other side straw ર્સ ध्चेत्र'य ष:र्रेष डेन अ यशः सेंग ₹'ऄॗ 干草 作格 对面 目词 去 妣

(70)

p^hε te p^h æ ņi do mo li dzy dzy sash two CLabove back come out र्चेग'रु শান্ত্রী ध्रेत्र শ্লু:ম্যাব্য र्जर केंग ผรัส:น 腰带 量词 上面/外面 口 露出

'On the other side of (the river), there was one straw pile here and she went into the straw pile (to hide but) the two sash^A ends came out (above the straw pile).'

(爱运动)对面有一堆干草,她钻进那堆干草,腰带的两端露在(草堆的)外面。

(71)

 $^{^{\}text{A}}$ Many $na^{53}\ mzi^{53}$ women wear a sash with two triangular ends.

(72)

ts^hə mi ha dzy dzy ro væ m ка ro ts^hə mi came out PT time to PT also spring sowing ર્જેંએ ผรัส'น *ददश* छेंग बेट:र्ह्से:य ম্ব'ম 烈工 *त्रदशक्षंग* 露出 茨米 也 去时 春耕 该 夫肘

(73)

ji tça ηu ka li ÇУ ro in fact DP back went PT say र्देव प्ट्रेंब स्व प्रमुप्य श्रेय केंग ध्रेम ध्रेत्र'य *यद्दशःर्क्षेण* 去时 原来 说 连词 口 去

'These $nd\varepsilon^{II}$ $p\varepsilon^{44}$ dogs thought, "Oh, $ts^h \partial^{II}$ mt^{44A} also came out so it's time for spring sowing," and went back.'

चने चेन् हि दर्ने न्या मेशाओं। के सेयर हि महिंद सेंद स्थान स्थान हिन्दी महिंद स्थान स्थान

那些德别狗(见了腰带)就想:"哦, 茨米也长出来了, 该春耕了!"就回去了。

(74)

te zə mi thi ja te ça ndjo le na DP CLwe girl DET DP pity DP देशः द्वेग श्चेत्यः र्र्ह्मण श्चेर:हे.य श्चेत्य क्षेत्र र्ट्य केंग 云菱 র্র্ श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 女儿 限词 量词 连词 连词 我们 可怜 连词

_

A $ts^h \sigma^{1/2}$ mt^{44} = plant whose emergence in spring signals the time to begin spring plowing and sowing. The diameter of the leaf whorl above the ground is about that of a pencil and the leaves extend approximately ten centimeters above the ground. The roots of this plant are about the size of common electrical cord. The roots are collected in spring, taken home, washed and cut into pieces. It is not cooked. Salt and such spices as Sichuan pepper and chili may be added. This dish is eaten with rice and potatoes.

(75) $t^h i$ t^h BU li dzy te pæ le **DET** CL DP back DP come run र्ट्य रहेंग श्चेत्य केंग देशक्षंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ãς ক্রুগ 限词 量词 连词 跑 连词 口 来

'Then, at this moment, our girl, (how) pitiful (she was), ran back (away).'

देवस्ट क्रिंग्नुस्ट प्रदेश्वसंदिश्वसंदिश्वसंदिश्वसंदिश

这时,我们可怜的小女孩跑了回来。

(76)

sa^A pæ le le vo ti jу Çε lo ки рви pæ run DP run DP hemp spin one CLfamily GOAL meet श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ર્કે/સ'મ્'ર્સ 고륈'고 र्ट्य केंग เริ่ม ซ์ร श्चेन्यः र्रहेग यशक्षंत्र বর্ধ্ব-ম 跑 连词 跑 连词 麻 转动 量词 家庭 目词 碰到

(77)

tsho ro mi ti te įУ dja ji tça ka Çε family DP tsho ro mi one CLBE DP fact ষ্ট্ৰিম र्वे अ श्चेत्यः स्टेंग ર્ફેં મેં સે गडिग क्रन क्रिंग श्चेत्य क्षेत्र ম'শ্ৰ 措容米 量词 家庭 判断 原来 连词 连词

'(She) ran and ran, and then met one family spinning hemp but, in fact, it was one ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} family again.'

(新)資訊有到出租工資訊表工資和有到新新知工等可數可得到工程与 (在)型工(和可得)予如工業主義在資訊表工得可能有一个有一個人不同的 (她)跑呀跑,碰到一家纺麻的人家,原来还是一家措容米。

^A sa^{II} has three meanings: (1) the hemp plant, (2) the outside part of the hemp and (3) clothes made from the hemp plant.

(78)

 $t^h\epsilon$ tsho ro mi thi da gy nu nda o ка ro tsho ro mi DET CLshe DAT MP PT good very you ₹.¥.9 देशकेंग क्रंदरकेंग $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}$ ঝইৰ र्ळेग श्रेगरा Ĩ5 ロヨエ 5'35 *त्द्रशः* ऋँग 与格 语气 去时 限词 量词 她 很 措容米 你 好

(79)

 t^h BU ti lo da nu jo RO RO sa vo CL GOAL **SELF** help hemp one you spin come Ĩ5 শৃত্তিশ **रट**'हेर ই্এখ.২প ર્કેંપ્સપ્રપર્સ र्ट्य केंग ದ<u>∯</u>.ದ लूट.य ঝঝ ঠিয় 你 自己 帮忙 麻 量词 目词 转动 来

(80)

dzo ga tç^ha jo сә сә le ndzə da ηu CL**SELF** lunch make/cook DP drink/eat come say **२८**१३८ ₹**₹** र्ट्य केंग श्रेगःर्क्षग **M**Z'A ब्रेर 口美口 自己 午饭 量词做 连词 喝/吃 来 说

'The $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ said to her, "Oh, it is very good of you, you come up to help spin hemp for one moment and I'll cook lunch to eat."'

(81)

q^hşə^A ka ja na nga ti ndε ¢у te go zi CLDP went/leave DP child shit one CLnose श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ध्रेत्र'य श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ঠ্রীশ্ব र्ट्य देश र्ट्य केंग ্বু'ব শুবা'ব 连词 孩子 量词 鼻子 量词 屎 连词 夫/走

^A $na^{II} nga^{44} q^h so^{II} = \text{snot.}$

(82)

dzə le $t^h\epsilon$ pæ dzy to ji SO she side DP MP eat arrive come say श्चेत्यः द्वेत्र ষ্ট্রব:ঘ र्क्षेग श्लेगरा বেশ্বম'র $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{Z} বৰ্ব:ঘ ∃'口 到达 来 吃 连词 边 说 语气 她

'It was said after $(ts^ho^{11}\ ro^{44}\ mi^{11})$ left (to fix lunch), one child came and arrived at her side, eating one piece of snot.'

(83)

q^ha q^ha te ma ja a da nε ¢у ¢у te ŋu DP mother where went father where DP your went say ষ্ট্ৰীব্ৰ'য श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण Ĩ5 মে.প্র শ্বহ'ব মে.শ্ৰ শ্বহ'ব ध्रेव'य বপ্र'য श्चेन्य:क्रेंग 连词 你 妈妈 哪儿 去 爸爸 哪儿 去 说 连词

(84)

jo a da ma ja te şu рви пі пi **SELF** father mother DP metal steamer there steam देःदे **४८**:हेर মে.শ্ৰ মে.প্র श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र र्वि:र्स्य রুবঝ'ঘর্র্র'ট্রব্'ঘ ঝুগুর 自己 爸爸 妈妈 连词 铁 卜尼笼 那儿 蒸

(85)

tви dzə ji nu ŋu kill you eat say say ョ'口 Ĩ5 শুর্খুই:ন বৰ্দ্ বৰ্ব-ঘ 杀 吃 说 说 你

'Then (the girl) asked, "Where did your father go, where did your mother go?" then (the child) said, "My father and mother are steaming the metal steamer there and saying (they) will kill you to eat."'

हा सामानिका मुक्ता (स्राक्षा ने सामानिका महामानिका महा

(她就)问:"你爸爸去哪儿了?妈妈去哪儿了?"(小孩)说:"我的爸爸妈妈在准备蒸笼,说要把你杀来吃。"

(86)

o pæ ro sə MP run PT again र्क्षेग श्रेगरा *त्रश्चेश* <u> ক্</u>ৰুয ロア・ロジャ 语气 跑 去时 又

'Oh, (the girl) ran again.' 阐 (引新電子)'咄军四點不到
哦, (小女孩)撒腿就跑了。

(87)

te şə qa qa ji tça te m pæ DP die almost AVM one CLDP run गुडेग ड्रेन र्स्वेग श्चेन्य:क्रेंग <u>ক্রু</u>যা 大概 副标 量词 跑 连词 死 连词

(88)

nda sa ti jу cε lo ки рви ro sə CLGOAL PT family meet hemp weave one again ষ্ট্রিম'র্ক্লহ ર્કે મેં સે સે સે સે শউশ বেহানা.ন र्जर केंग यशक्षंग বশ্বহ'ঘ **ベル・コダイ** 家庭 麻 量词 目词 遇见 夫肘 又 编织

'Then (she) ran for a period of time, (which made her) almost die and met again one hempweaving family.'

(新)角'和'奇'口宿'新'百和'吸气'去却'口動可和'口'可吸口'四颗工'新'和'工'去'位即可'口商司'口商司'口'看'到'大工'在 她气喘吁吁地跑了一会儿,又碰到了一家织麻的人家。

(89)

sa nda ti įу lo ки рви te CL**GOAL** hemp weave one meet DP ग्रुडेग् *क्र्न् क्वेंग्* ર્કે/સ'મ્સ્ક বেহাবা,না यशक्षंत्र বর্ধ্ব:ন 量词 目词 遇见 连词 麻 纺织

(90)

 $k^h y$ t^hBu da jo RO RO ti lo da m m AVM come SELF help one CL**GOAL** do quick come মর্গ্রীকাশ্ব ব্রীব:ঠিকা **४**५'हे5 र्रेग्रह्म मुडेग *क्र्य क्रिंग* ตัร:घ लूट.य 量词 目词 快 自己 帮忙 副标来 做/干 来

(91)

jo dzo ga çə çə da dzə da ηu **SELF** lunch make/cook come eat come say বর্ষ্ণবাদার্ল্,শূর্ম **रट**:हेर लूट.य लूट.य ヨ'ロ বপ্र'য 说 自己 午饭 做 来 吃 来

'(She) met one hemp-weaving family and (tsholl ro44 mill) said, "Quickly, come help for one moment, I will go cook lunch and bring (it here and we will) come to eat."

(र्श्राणटा प्रश्नुसः) श्रायास्त्र त्वमा प्रतिवादि । विश्वास्त्र तिमा प्रतादि । विश्वास्त्र त्वमा प्रतिवादि । विश्वास्त्र तिमा प्रतिवादि । विश्वास्ति । विश्वास्ति । विश्वास्ति । विश्वास्ति । विश्वास्ति । विश्वासि । विश्वासि

र्चेश्वाप्ता राष्ट्रेश्वाहामधाः श्रें राचेतात्त्रा त्रेशाचनता

碰上一家织麻的人家,(门口的措容米)说:"快点来,帮我干一下吧,我(去)做一点午饭来吃。"

(92)

te ta ti ja
DP thus/like this one CL

Notation (Notation of State of State

(93)

q^hşə ts^hə le na nga na ha to dzy ro sə shit DP PT nose and squeeze here arrive come again श्चेत्यः र्रहेग **ঘ**ঠিম'ঘ यदी'व \widetilde{M} $\overline{\Delta}$ র্ষুর'য 츃. ৠুবা'ঘ 55 *वर्यः* क्षेंग **ロエロ製**工 连词 这儿 鼻子 屎 和 揉 到达 来 去时 又

'Again, like this, one child squeezed a ball of snot, arrived and came here again.'
प्राप्त क्षुत्र हुकारा विवा वीका कुरापुर हें वा हेवा हो स्वकार देश प्राप्त ।

然后,又有一个同样的(小孩)揉着一块鼻屎来到这里。

(94)

ma di ka ro sə ŋu **NEG** right PT say/think DP again বেশ্রীবা'ম ロエ・ロダイ *त्द्रशः* क्वेंग श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्ण ロタシ *বিশ্বপশ্ৰ* 否定 对 去时 又 连词 说/想

(95)

li li le dzy e qo pæ te to ro ji so DP back DP back PT **MP** run come home arrive say श्चेत्यः क्रेंग ध्रेत्र ध्रेत्र लूट.य श्चेन्यः द्वेग ลิม ส์ร ষ্ট্রীন'ম ব্দ্বশ্বর্জগ বৰ্দ্ৰ'ঘ *ক্রু*ফা 连词 来 连词 家 到达 去时 说 语气 跑 口 口

'Then (the girl thought) again it was not right and ran back and arrived back and came (to her) home.'

(今) 有新语說 字新四級和四本(內字) 如四內則可知 新四級和內部 對五四數可和內部工工的 吸和 四至有 (小女孩)想: "不对头了,"就(又从那户人家)跑回来就到了家。

(96)

ε qo li ti ha ka mi zi mo op eş to ti ja back DP brother CLhome arrive one night one die র্ষ্ট্র'য শৃত্তিশ মৰ্ক্ব'ৰ্ম श्चेत्य क्वेंग ধ্র'র্ম শান্তিশ เริ่ม ซ์ร ध्रेर প্রি'ম 晚上 连词 哥哥 家 口 到达

回到家的那个晚上,(她的)一个弟弟死了。

(97)

 $t^h\epsilon$ li ũ ndzə sə qo ņи te ΖĐ ma na die after DP back acknowledge **NEG** old man she would প্ৰী'ম श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र हे≪ क्तरःचें ã ध्चेत्र বিশ্বান্ত্রীর ব 后 连词 老头子 否定 死 她 口 认 想/告

'After (her brother) died, the old man (Father) would not acknowledge her back (as his daughter).'

(98)

 $t^{h}i$ t^he da mæ te ũ ndzə te ji DP DP she DAT like this say later old man $\widetilde{\mathsf{a}}$ दर्ने सूर श्रेशकेंग क्र दें श्चेत्यः द्वेग हे≼ বপ্र'য 连词 老头子 连词 她 与格 这样 说

'Later the old man told her like this...' È짜་སུ་ནད་བོ་དས་མོ་ངའད་ལུ་ངབགད། 后来. 老头子给她这样说。

(99)

do mo tcho ta o ljo ku sə nu you up there above from first র্মুন্ **১৯:১**ইন Ĩ5 य्य प्र'त ব্ৰ 首先 你 上面 上面 从

(100)

t¢^hε mbu lε o mo t¢^hə çә пi tε ka mi CLDP roll GOAL log two cut down there SUF-COM बैद गर्डेन्य श्रेथकेंग गरेश *र्ज्य क्रिया* ব্রীঝ'ন यशक्षेत्र यदशङ्का ಸಸ:ಇ 目词 木头 量词 砍 连词 磙 下面

(101)

ha ba dBy li dza te flat place back EXT DP here यदी'व ध्रेत्र श्चेन्य:र्स्ट्रेग **গ্রহ**'মই'শ অশ্বামগ্ৰৱ 存在 这儿 平地 口 连词

(102)

thi $t c^h \epsilon$ ¢Э пi li a m m m ηu CLback INT DET MP close wood two say ध्चेत्र दर्ने केंग वैद गरेश *कंद केंग* হ্যমান্ত্র र्ळेग श्रेगरा 语气 木头 限词 量词 口 疑问 合 说

'(He) said, "First, you cut a log (into) two (pieces) and roll (them) down from up here and see if (the two pieces are) close (to each other or not) in a flat place (where they stop rolling)."'
(বিষা)মন্ত্ৰিয়া ইবামেনা ইত্ৰিয়ান্ত্ৰীনান্

"首先, 你到(山)上砍两节木头, (将他们从山坡山)滚下来, 到平地时看两节木头能否合在一起。"

^A If the two pieces rolled down the mountain and stopped rolling so that the two sawed ends were against one another, it would indicate that she was his true daughter.

(103)

t^hi m m ha ũ ndzə gy li ro ΖƏ ma na close PT DP CLback acknowledge would old man DET NEG *दर्शः* केंग श्चेत्यः स्टेंग देशः क्षेंग र्ट्य रहेंग ध्रेप দেশ্বান্থর'ঘ হ্যপ'ন্ট'ন क्यट.च् বর্ণীর্ 连词 老头子 限词 量词 合 去时 认 想/肯

'(The two pieces of the log were) close (to each other but the) old man would not acknowledge (her) back.'

(104)

nu ro tho пi mo p^ha mbu lε mi t¢^hə mæ te later DP you millstone two CLroll down there **GOAL SUF-COM** শন্ত শ हेशसु श्रेयक्षिय Ĩ5 र्ट्य र्स्टिश ব্রীঝ'ন रट.पंच्य মম'ব 后 连词 你 石磨 量词 滚 下面 目词 后体

(105)

te ha ba dby li RO m m m ŋu DP here flat place LOC back INT close MP say ग्रह्म शंग्रही ध्रेम दर्दे केंग घग'रो'य *केंग'रोगरा* श्चेत्यः द्वेषा दर्ने द **গ্রহ**'মই'শ বপ্र'য 疑问 合 连词 这儿 平地 方位词 回 说 语气

'Later (the old man) said, "You roll two millstone halves down (into the valley) and see if (they) are back close to (each other) or not in the flat place."

章和歌(新了紅和)和有了電子 蔥子蔥和四哥叫養和命和和不四劑和四五四哥和內和(內可命和)和四哥內部為可養和自己 后来,(老头子)说: "你(从山顶)往(山沟)里滚两半石磨,看(它们)能否在平地上 合在一起。"

(106)

li ha li m m ro ΖĐ ma na acknowledge back close PT DP back **NEG** would धुर ध्रेत्र दर्शकेंग ह्रोदाकेंग বিশ্বানীর'ম वर्देर्'य 连词 去时 口 口 否定 想/回 合 认

'(The two millstone halves) were back close to each other but (the old man still) would not acknowledge (her) back.'

(字河南部四百歲有四) 和云南四云(南子至字部浙五云南) 司新衛司四子云云) 四部南南西河四至河 (两半石磨)合(在一起)了,但是(他)还是不肯认。

(107)

(108)

tchə phçə tsa ræ ti o mi ви CLGOAL **SUF-COM** saliva one spit there বেদ্বর'ঘ नेः र्ट्य केंग অশ্ব:ঐ্ব 那儿。目词 口水 量词 吐 后体

(109)

di ÇZV da zə mi dja ¢у nu ηa if bubble you I daughter BEcome say ন্ত:ই্য र्वे अ ধর্মী ম.ঘ Ĩ5 **領エコ** শাথ'দ 5 বপ্र'য 起泡 来 如果 你 我 女儿 判断 说

'(The old man) took a pot and baked (it) in the hearth and said, "Spit one (bit of) saliva down (into the pot and) if it bubbles, come then, you are my daughter."

(ब्रिन्द्रं देश)श्चन्द्रात्त्रं भेत्रः विवानामः) पञ्चेषाश्चर्षात् स्थान्त्रः विवानामः) पञ्चेषाश्चर्षात् स्थान्त्रः विवानामः) पञ्चेषाश्चर्षात् स्थान्त्रः विवानामः) पञ्चेषाश्चर्षात् स्थान्त्रः विवानामः । पञ्चेषाश्चर्षात् स्थानामः । पञ्चेषाष्ठाः । पञ्चेषाष्ठाः । पञ्चर्षात् स्थानामः । पञ्चेषाष्ठाः । पञ्चर्षात् स्थानामः । पञ्चेषाष्ठाः । पञ्चेषाष्ठाः । पञ्चेषाष्ठाः । पञ्चर्याः । पञ्चर्याः । पञ्चेषाष्ठाः । पञ्चेषाष्ठ

(老头子在灶火上)烤了一个锅,说:"往里吐一滴口水,如果溢出来的话,那你就是我的女儿。"

(110)

GZV	dzy	ro	ha	li	zρ	ma	na
bubble	come	PT	DP	back	acknowledge	NEG	would
<u>ರ</u> ಣಿ∡.¤	พัร:ฉ	<i>दर्शः</i> केंग्	श्चेत्यः र्र्वेग	क्षेत्र	বিশ্বানীর'ম	<i>ব্যুগ</i> ্ৰস্থ	वर्รे5'य
起泡/溢	来	去时	连词	口	认	否定	想/肯

(口水)溢出来了, 但是(老头子)还是不肯认。

(111)

t^hε ma ja te te zə mi a da ha nε ηa DP mother DP she I daughter your father also श्चेत्यः स्टेंग श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण ८ ર્સે শ্ৰ:পূ মে.প্র Ĩ5 মে.শ্ৰ **3**5 连词 我 女儿 爸爸 连词 她 妈妈 你 也

(112)

nu li mε k^ha ma te ro ΖĐ na you back acknowledge NEG would DP at a loss PT বিশ্বানীর'ম *द्रण्याञ्च* वर्देर्'य *ञ्चेत्र'क्षेण* घत्रष'त्रर'य *दर्शक्षेण* ध्रेत्र Ĩ5 否定 想/肯 连词 没办法 去时 你 口 认

(113)

q^ha go p^hu su vi ko ηa ha da ti ga ti ja nu here **GEN** CLCLdivide I all raise one one you give द्येयञ्च শাউশ र्ट्य केंग गुरुग यदेख শুর্খ্য ब्रेर ζ జ్ఞ:ను বর্গ্যন 饲养 属格 给 你 这儿 哪儿/所有

(114)

qhv dzy q^ha lo te ti tsu te m DP all AVM where GOAL make noise DP श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र এক ঠিয় মন্তম'ন *ব্রীন'র্স্কা* শ্বহ'ব श्चेत्यः स्टेंग उर-मुग'य 一起 副标 哪儿 叫唤 目词 连词

(115)

qha nu lo dви di ma where GOAL become/marry **MP** you say ব্যুমানা গড়িব নশ্লীগৰ Ĩ5 目词 说 成为/结婚 你 哪儿

'Then her mother said, "My daughter, your father also will not acknowledge you back (as his daughter, and I am) at a loss, so I will divide (our property) and give you one of each kind of all I raise here and then (you leave) and marry where all (the livestock) make noise."'

 $\frac{3}{8} \frac{1}{4} \frac{1$

这时候,她妈妈(无可奈何地)说:"我的女儿,你爸也不肯认你就没办法了,我这里所养的(家畜)一样给你分一个,(这些家畜)走到哪儿一起都叫唤,你就去那儿当(那家人的)媳妇吧。"

(116)

wa ma ji mi su dza nda ha ÇV te ro to LOC arrive went DP **EXC** house attractive very DP ध्रेव'य लुट.रचट.उर्ह्य्य.त ग्रह्म श्राम्ब दर्वेद क्षेत्र विदःच 5'35 श्चेत्य क्वेंग র্ষুব্র'য श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र 连词 叹词 房子 漂亮/好看 到达 去 很 位格 连词

(117)

q^ho ræ t^hi ki ja bæ q^hy dzy ja bæ ma qhy dzy γi na cow and goat these half make noise half NET make noise વર્દ્દે ક્રિ ક્રે5'ગ ब्रेऽ'ग ন:র্ম エ 55.劉 उर-भुग.त उर-मुग-प 牛 羊 这些 一半 叫唤 一半 否定 和 叫唤

'(She) went and, $wa^{53} ma^{53}$, arrived at (places where there were) very attractive houses, and half of the cows and goats made noise but (the other) half didn't make noise.'

देःवकः(र्क्षः)त्यमःतृःककःत्यः।वदःचःकृउदःधेदःद्वदःद्वंगःचःद्वगःधंदःचवकःशुःवंवःचःवःचःर्कःद्वःदःवःवःवःशुःवेदःग्रवः

শ্বান্ত্র স্থ্র মান্ত্র মানা

(她)走后, 到了有很好看的房子的地方, 但是这些牛羊一半叫唤了, 而另一半没 有叫唤。

(118)

q^ho ræ t^hi ki mbæ tçə tçə ka mæ γi na DP cow and goat these later follow often/always વર્ને કેં श्रेगः र्र्मग ন'র্ম हे≪ ₹৵৸ৡ৸৵৸ वेव:ज्जूव 55'죍 连词 牛 和 羊 这些 后面 跟随 只是

'Later (she) always followed the cows and goats.'B

हेशःशु'(र्थे')ह्माप्यरायः यें'द्दारायदे हेशायश्चेमाश्वरार्शेदा।

(她)总是跟随着那些牛羊(往前走去)。

^A An expression of surprise.

^B She could not stop in these places because her mother had told her to marry in a place where all the livestock made noises.

(119)

o ljo ha d_By 1y kha rə te mbæ le RO ma ndza DP follow DP up there LOC shelter CLbeside DP corn श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र বৰ্গ্ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र মার্মুশার্মার্দ্রগ ग्रह्म शंग्रही বেশ্বম'র অম'ব מבים 房子 连词 走 上面 方位词 玉米 量词 旁边 连词 连词

(120)

khy dzy ti ha li ndzə ja ma m ro one CLalso/even back **NEG** leave/remain AVM make noise PT ध्रेत्र বাউবা *ব্যুগ*ন্ধ ওম:শ্রুবা:ন বেহ্মস্টেগ্ 烈工 থ্র'ম 否定 留/剩 副标 叫唤 量词 也 口 夫肘

'Then (the daughter) went and at one corn shelter, all the (the livestock) made noise without even one remaining (not making noise).'

予语報(新) 變奇 语歌 和 新 和 前 四 年 四 语 中 前 四 年 四 语 中 前 四 年 四 语 中 前 四 年 四 语 中 前 四 年 四 语 中 前 四 年 四 西 可 面 到 一 个 玉 米 杆 (做 成 的) 茅 屋 门 口 时,(那 些 牛 羊) 全 部 都 叫 唤 了。

(121)

jo jo te ma ja ka sa su ηu DP **SELF** mother SELF tell **GEN** say/think DP श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र **रट**:हेर रद:हेद বপ্र:ঘ द्येयञ्च 14.M 디지지 श्चेत्यः र्रहेग 自己 说 妈妈 属格 连词 自己 说/想 连词

(123)

q^ho ræ t^hi ki t^ho la ha dzo hĩ γi na OTM **ABS EXT PER** and goat these here cow વર્રેઃક્ષે *प्प्यः* र्क्षेग दर्ने व শ্चयः स्टेग ঝঝঝধ্র ন:র্ম 55'죍 エ 牛 宾标 这儿 肯定 存在 和 羊 这些 祈使

(124)

ha dby thi ka ly lo ly çy te DP CL **GOAL** shelter DET watch/see DP went देशक्षेंग क्र्इक्रिंग श्चेत्यः र्रहेग অশ্বর্জন श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 限词 量词 目词 *连词* 房子 连词 看 去

(125)

da ha fo le a mi mo ηa ви ta ta gy ji old woman I like like this CLMP only here sit say *र्बर क्वेंग* विं व दर्ने द र्बे्र्प यन्रप ক্ব5'র্ম **45.**4 वर्दे वर 这样 说 老婆婆 我 像 量词 只是 这儿 趴 语气

于是, (她)想: "那是妈妈给我说的," 让牛羊停下, (自己走进)茅屋去看时只有一个像我一样老婆婆趴在里面。

(126)

te a zə nu dzo te Ζi a ηu DP mother-in-law you son **INT EXT** say DP श्चेत्यः स्टेंग શુંશસ્ત્ર Ĩ5 র্:র্য় यर्ड केंग এশ মধ্ৰ ব্ৰপ্ श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्मग 你 儿子 疑问 存在 连词 说 连词 婆婆

^A The storyteller described the old woman in the story as being about her age.

(127)

dzo lo zi te te MP DP **EXT** DP son र्क्षेग श्रेगश श्चेत्यः स्टेंग श्चेत्यः क्रेंग এশ মগ্রব Ą 儿子 连词 存在 语气 连词

(128)

15 da di nu ηε **z**i ma qæ pa **NEG** watch/like come would MP you our son say Ĩ5 ตัร:ฉ 云簑 *ব্যশ*্ৰ र्क्षेग श्रेगरा दर्वेद:क्षेत्र Ą শ্ব'ব 242.2 我们 儿子 来 否定 想 看 语气 说 你

'(The girl) asked, "Mother-in-law, do you have sons?" and (the old woman) answered, "(I) have a son but would you come to like our son?"'

(母新子和)資和新四個 簡子四母都子母和奇和子和司 (母子新子和)母新子 (母子新子和)母新子 (母子新子和)母新子 (李里) 说:"有儿子,但是你不会看上我们的儿子吧。"

(129)

a wa jo mi lo no m MP **EXC SELF** your wife be रदःहेद र्क्षेग श्लेगश दर्वेद श्र Ĩ5 ক্ত্র্দ্র:ম ದ≨್ದ 当 叹词 自己 你 妻子 语气

(130)

Ζi dzo dja le dzo a su ηu te ηu INT **EXT GEN** BE MP DP **EXT** say/answer son say र्ने भ द्रवेषः श्रु বপ্र:ঘ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र অশ্বামগ্রব र्षेद्रःय Ą বপ্र'য 儿子 疑问 存在 属格 判断 说 语气 连词 有 说

'(The girl) said, " a^{44} wa^{55} , I will be your (family's) wife. Do (you) have sons?" and (the old woman) answered, "(I) have (a son)."'

(त्रः अंत्र)राहें र नी त्रे त्रुराया ने र नु भीवा हिंदाया त्रा भेदार देश या वा (त्रवा अंत्रा प्राप्त) भेदार के वायव प्राप्त

(小女儿对老婆婆)说:"哎呀!我(会)当你们的(儿)媳妇的,(你)到底有没有儿子呀?"(老婆婆)说:"有!"

(131)

ge ræ m a sa te li dzy ro ji le AVM later DP back come PT MP real say ध्चेत्र 줒'知 इरर्ड्यादर्गेरहेश श्रेवार्क्षण लॅंद:य *त्द्रशः* ऋँग মপ্রহ'ম 副标 后来 说 连词 语气 真 口 来 夫肘

(132)

t^hi Ζi ja li dzy o mo lo te **DET** CLdown there GOAL back come DP son देशकेंग क्रन् केंग ध्चेत्र श्चेत्यः र्र्वेग यशस्त्रीया **M**ヹヹ Ą **料ギス** 限词 量词 目词 儿子 下面 口 来 连词

(133)

thi la pha ha dBy phæ lo li m lo ka CL GOAL lean AVM shelter DET back watch DP र्ट्य स्ट्रेग ध्चेत्र ষ্ট্র'ব देश:क्रेंग ঝঝঠল ধ্র'ব 副标 茅屋 限词 量词 目词 斜 口 看 连词

(134)

li da sa ndo ka ma na ro ji SO back shy DP come **NEG** would PT MP say বপ্र'য *त्र्रश*ळेंग क्षेंग'श्लेगरा र्दे'गर्बेद'य श्चेत्यः र्र्ह्मण ध्रेर **領エコ** 去时 说 口 想/肯 语气 连词 来 羞涩

'It was said the son came back from down there (at the doorway) and looked, leaning back into the shelter; (he) was shy and would not come back (inside).'

(135)

te	su	nu	tş ^h ə mi	m	ji	li	da	mε	ŋu
DP	people/she	you/your	wife	make/be	say	back	come	MP	say
श्चेत्यः क्रेंग	भी भू	I	স্কুদ:ম	ঘৰ্ন্ন'ঘ	বপ্र'য	म्बीम	พีร:ฉ	र्क्षेग होग रा	বপ্र-ঘ
连词	人/她	你	妻子	当	说	口	来	语气	说

(136)

'Then (the old woman) said, "She says (she) will be your wife, come back (inside)," then (the boy) came back (inside) with one bag of trapped birds.'

ट्रस्थ। (4 - 2) त्रस्थ। (

(老婆婆)说:"进来呀!人家说要当你的妻子,"于是,捉了一些鸟进来。

(137)

thi lo t¢^hə zə mi ja пi mi te na DP CL**ERG GOAL** girl **DET** fire make we श्चेत्यः र्रहेग देशः र्हेग डें रञ्ज 云:簽 র্র্র र्ट्य केंग ದ≨್ದ यश्रक्षंग 女儿 限词 量词 作格 火 生火 连词 我们 目词

(138)

t^hi $t^{h}\epsilon$ thi ņі mi a mi mo gy ta ta le ko old woman DET CLshe ERG DP fire GOAL carry get warm डें5'इ∤ বৰুদ্ৰে *ষ্ট্ৰথাঠ্ব*গ र्ट्य केंग ર્સ श्रेरःश्रुं य ক্ব5'র্ই यशः सेंग 作格 老婆婆 限词 量词 她 抓 连词火 目词 烤火

(139)

 $t^h i$ gi zi t^hi ki V le lo a mi mo gy tcə CLbird these roast DP old woman DET **GOAL** give to eat श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण वर्रे:र्कें देशः क्षेत्र ब्रेग:य 5 क्यट:श्र यशक्षंग 鸟 这些 烧 连词 老婆婆 限词 量词 目词

(140)

q^hşə te ε V su q^hşə ha le ŋu DP GEN MP roast tasty MP tasty also say ৠ্র্যা:ঘ द्येयञ्च ત્રેય:ર્યે ત્રેય:ર્યે 295 四天 语气 说 连词 烧 属格 好吃/香 也 语气 好吃/香

'Then our girl made a fire; carried the old woman to get warm by the fire; roasted the birds and gave (them to) the old woman to eat, and then (the old woman) said, "Oh, roasted (bird) is also tasty, tasty."

(च.च.)ब्रुबा:श्रद्धः व्यास्त्राच्याः व्यास्त्राच्याः व्यास्त्राः व्यास्त्राः व्यास्त्राः व्यास्त्राः व्यास्त्र देव्याः स्त्राः क्ष्रिः व्यास्त्राः व्यास्त्राः व्यास्त्राः व्यास्त्राः व्यास्त्राः विद्याः विद्याः विद्याः व

然后, 我们的那个小女儿(在茅屋里)生了火, 抱起老婆婆往火边烤, 烧了鸟肉(递)给她吃, (老婆婆)说:"啊!(原来)烧的(食物)也香香的呀!"

(141)

t^hi ki t^hε jo jo qha qha mæ ka nu te DP he with DP these where later you श्चेत्यः द्वेत यद्याः *श्चेत्रः र्क्षेग* Ĩ5 दर्ने र्कें हेश:शु শ্বহ'ব 后来 连词 他 跟 连词 你 哪儿 这些

(142)

tви dzy dja su ηu te SO ma na GEN BE tell **NEG** come DP would trap say ने अ द्येयञ्च र्द्धे:रु:पञ्चर:प यभर्य श्रेगःसँग **M**Z'A বৰ্দ্ *বশ্বশ*শ্ল বর্ণীর্ 属格 判断 捕捉 来 说 连词 说 否定 想/肯

Later (the girl) was with him (the boy) and asked, "Where did you trap these (birds)?" but (he) would not tell.

(143)

khi tho ly $t^h \epsilon$ пi la la le mæ te RO later DP she **ERG** needle CLOTM DP string ball र्ट्य स्थान स्थान स्थान स्थान स्थान 喜刻 श्चेन्य क्षेत्र ર્શ डें र अ MA. 量词 宾标 连词 线团 作格 针 后来 连词 她

(144)

ви ba $t^h \epsilon$ ba la ka ts^hu ka la çу hĩ zu top/end thread DP OTM he cloth edge went **PER** insert श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र सुन्य केंग श्रुष्यः स्टेंग झें सें ⊐#ু≼াম Ã 3.2 মঘ্র বর্গাঝ'ম ध्रेव'य 连词 宾标 他 衣服 祈使 穿 衣襟 插 去 头/端

'Later she took one needle and threaded the string (from the) ball top and inserted (the needle) into his (upper) clothes' edge and let (the string follow the boy) and went (to the place where he had trapped the birds).'

हेश्राशुर्धेश्वावयःक्षेत्राश्चर्याक्षेत्राः वित्राक्षेत्राः वित्रावितः वित्राव्यः वित्रावितः वित्र

后来,她用一根针穿过一个线团的一端, (把针)插到他的衣襟上去。

(145)

khi tho ly t^hi ly la ka е до tçə ta CLOTM home leave DP string ball DET देश र्रेग र्इ रहेंग ध्रुय रहेंग તુેએ **अ**र:र्हेग दर्हेगाय श्रेयार्क्षण 限词 量词 宾标 家 线团 放 连词

(146)

 $k^h i$ $t^h i$ $\mathsf{t}^{\mathrm{h}} \epsilon$ t^hε cy ly ņі ti zə te tçə DP DET CLhe **ERG** went as long as string pull he ध्रेत्र'य देशकेंग कंद्रकेंग ã श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण সুহ'ঘ বেপ্রব্র'য **47.**5 限词 量词 他 连词 线 作格 拉 他 去 只要

(147)

le çy çy çy m tçə tçə ÇУ DP smooth AVM went often/always श्चेत्य रहेग ड्रेन झेंग શ્રેુેવ'ય **द**ह्य'र्ये ব্য'খ্ 总是 慢慢 副标 夫 连词

'(She) left the string ball at home and the string was always pulled and went smoothly with him as long as he went.'

(新新)景行美可守邊和安田內町四方工 (南)可亞和艾邊內可獨方四方四四時都內達內西部內亞和亞斯里,只要他一走,这根线也被他慢慢地拉走。

(148)

 t^h Bu $k^h i$ $t^h i$ la çу le ro to te to DP reach LOC reach when DP string DET CLwent श्चेत्यः द्वेष ध्रेत्र'य র্ষ্থর'য ग्रवशयाने শ্লুবৰাষ্ট্ৰ প্ৰথাৰ্ক্তবা **₹5.**₽ देशक्षंग র্ষ্ট্র'য र्ट्य केंग 连词 到达 位格 到达 时候 连词 线 限词 量词 去/走

(149)

ви ly dza ma m ha ro PT **NEG** move AVM here **EXT** दश्यःच *चेदःक्षेग* दर्ने व *त्द्रशः* ऋँग থশ্বসমূর *বশ্শ শ্ব* 否定 动 副标 这儿 存在 去时

'(He) went and reached the place (he should) reach, and when the string was here it didn't move (anymore).'

विं रदः केद्र तर्चे अदे वाद्य अः अः चेंद्र द्याः अद्राद्य त्या त्या त्या

(他)走到了该到的地方时,这根线一动也不动地停在那儿了。

(150)

zə mi $t^h i$ $k^h i$ thi ja te la tso tso çy tçə tçə CLDP string DET along **DET** CLoften girl went र्ट्य क्रेय क्रेय क्रेय देशः क्षेंग देशः द्वेंग ম্:র্ম সু 5'ঘ र्ट्स देश ध्रेत्र'य বক্সুদ্'ব্ৰু ব্য়'খ্ন 限词 量词 连词 线 限词 量词 沿着 去 一直 女儿

(151)

p^hu ly ly te o tjo hã o ndzε ji tça ka DP DP island DP there **EXT** fact over there gold श्चेत्यः र्रहेग ब्रीट:ध्रव र्ने'व श्चेत्यः स्टेंग **55**9 এশ মগ্রৱ र्देव'दर्देश'श् ধ্বম'ব্ र्ट्य रहेंग 岛屿 量词 那儿 存在 原来 连词 连词 那儿 金

(152)

 $t^h i$ gi zi phsə ndzu ly RO o **DET** CLLOC birds untie LOC **EXT** र्ट्य रहेंग ग्रह्म शंगाने देशः द्वेंग র্গুথ'ন ग्रह्म श्राम्त्र 5 এশ মগ্রব 限词 量词 位格 位格 鸟 存在 解

'The girl always went along with the string; in fact, there was one gold island there and (he) was untying the birds (taking the birds out of traps) there.'

दर्ग दर्ग

女孩一直沿着这根线走去,原来在那儿有一块金岛,(他就在)那个岛上解鸟。

(153)

gi zi phsə li dzy e qo li ņи te dzy bird back come after DP back untie home come র্গুঅ'ব ध्रेम ชั้ร:ฉ 喜和 श्रेव्यः र्क्षेया હ્ય ध्रेत्र **愛ヹヹ** 5 鸟 来 后 连词 家 解套/取 口 口 来

'(The boy and girl) came back home after (he finished) untying the birds.'

चि.रच.(ध्रु.जन्न.)मूज्यह्ना(ध्र्यचेन्न.)हिम.विम.र्येत्र.

(他)把鸟解下来后,(他俩一起)回来了。

(154)

 $t^{h}i \\$ $t^h i$ ja $t^h\epsilon$ da te Ζi ηu CLDP DET she DAT like this say/speak son श्चेत्यः स्टेंग देशकेंग क्रंद केंग ર્સે यःदेव दर्ने दर् Ą বৰ্দ্ 连词 儿子 限词 量词 她 与格 这样 说

(155)

hũ ngy	tçə tşæ	tçə tşæ	ŋu	te	nu	t ^h a	qy li xi	ma	di
night	OP	OP	say/sound	DP	you	NEG	scare	MP	say
યાસ્વર સોં	ผร:ฮัสเ	ณร: <u>ลั</u> ม	ন্প্র-্'ব	श्रेवा देवा	Ã5	<i>បារាង</i>	ស្នា ខេ	த்ளதிளது	Z195'Z1
-150- -1	ो वि	ी वि	21/12	\$ 100	10		到 了	١٠١١م ١١٠٨	را اند

(156)

hũ ngy	te	tçə tşæ	tçə tşæ	di	ęş	ņы	ha	ma	dвu	m
night	DP	OP	OP	say/sound	seven	day	also/even	NEG	pass	AVM
યહ્વંવ:સ્	श्चेत्यः क्रेंग	অন্-ৰ্ৰ্ভ্ৰুশ	অহ'র্ন্থ্র	বপ্र:ঘ	ন্বুৰ	छे ब	IJ5	<i>ব্যুগ</i> ্ৰস্থ	ধরীহ:ঘ	डोर केंग

(157)

'At night, tco^{II} tsw^{II} tco^{II} tsw^{II} sounded and, (when) not even seven days had come, one beautiful house formed.'

(158)

t^ha $t^{h}\epsilon$ ts^hε tsə væ te te a mi te when DP DP she/her DP rape bloom mother র্থিলা'লাম ঐ'র্চুমা'ঘর্ব্ব'ঘ श्चेत्यः द्वेत्र श्चेत्य रहेग श्रेगकेंग 줬디지 油菜 开花 时候 连词 她 连词 妈妈 连词

(159)

ts^hε tsə rə gy thi la li tso tso le su çy DET CLDP look for rape road along back went देशकेंग क्रन्केंग प्रमुन्द्रस श्रेयकेंग র্থিবা'বাম বর্ষ্ট্র্র ব্য ध्रेत्र વ્યસ ষ্ট্রবু'ঘ 限词 量词 沿着 去 油菜 路 连词 寻找 口

'When the time of blooming rape (came), her mother went back along with the rape (flower) road to look for her.'

(160)

 $t^h \epsilon$ a mi o ti tco ка гэ le li dzy CLmother there one visit DP back her come ग्राञ्चेग क्रां केंग ã લ્રઃર્ફ્નેત્ર श्चेत्य क्षेत्र ध्रेर พีร:घ মে.প্র ने'व 妣 量词 玩耍 连词 来 妈妈 那儿 口

'Her mother visited there (at her daughter's home) one time and came back...'

र्केदिष्णया(स्टावीन्तुःकेंप्र्नादिका)देराचेदशाविवात्याक्षाक्ष्म्रीरातुःकेंप्राचीराधीवा

她的妈妈在(女儿)那儿玩了一趟回来。

^A It is understood that the mother gave her daughter some rape seed which she scattered throughout her travels after her father refused to acknowledge her.

(161)

li dzy li te a ma jo zə mi nu ΖƏ back come DP **EXC SELF** daughter back acknowledge your श्रेयः क्षेण वर्षे दःश्ल रदःहेद ध्रेम ध्रेर लूंट.य Ĩ5 বিশ্বানীর'ঘ র্র্ 连词 叹词 自己 女儿 口 你 口 来 认

(162)

ma na su a mi te su qæ le та ка ro ηu **NEG** would **GEN** DP rich DP PT now very say द्येयञ्च श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ध्रुग:र्घ श्चेन्यः क्रेंग 5'35 वर्देर्'य 5ંલુ *वर्रश*र्क्षेग *বশ্শ শ্ৰ* বপ্र'য 现在 愿意 否定 说 否定 属格 连词 富裕 连词 去时

'(The mother) came back and said (to her husband), " a^{53} ma^{53} , A it was (that) you wouldn't acknowledge my daughter, and now (she) is very rich."'
(নু:মারি:জামা) শ্রীমার্জামেন্র বামান্র বা

2951

回来后,(女儿的妈妈)说:"我的女儿,你不愿意认的,现在富得不得了了。"

(163)

ũ ndzə thi jo ha gy ha old man DET CLalso **SELF** also देश:क्षेंग र्ळ५ छेंग रदःहेद क्यटःस् 75135 自己 老头子 限词 量词 也 也

(164)

ti tço hũ di ка гә bε ro one CLvisit should FT go say শউশ र्ट्य केंग বর্গু:ঘ র্থৈয় ม'देंद्रशय यृ:र्श्नेर বৰহ'ব 玩耍 走 应该 说 量词 未时

A a^{53} ma^{53} = an expression of astonishment.

'The old man also said, "I also should go to visit once."'
ন্ব্'ইব্ৰ'লুহ'হবহ'ইহৰাশ্ভিশ্মেশ্ৰ্মি'ব্ৰেম্'ৰ্ৰমন্ত্ৰ

老头子也(自不量力地)说:"我也该(到女儿家)去玩一趟呀!"

(165)

(166)

ts^hε tsə rə gy thi tso tso la ¢у road rape DET CLalong went র্থিবা'বাম देशक्षंग ধ্রীব'ঘ વ્યસ र्ट्स देश ব্রুদ্বর 油菜 路 限词 量词 沿着 去

'Then the old man also went along the rape (flower) road.'

देशकार्यादेशका

(167)

a wo q^ho bo hã da a wo nu INT father father gold door go through you Ĩ5 শৃশ্বীম মে.প্র মে.শ্ৰ ন্ধুদ্'ব্ৰ श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्ण 你 疑问 爸爸 爸爸 门 金 过/进

(168)

q^ho bo le ηu ga ηu silver door through MP say 1 বপ্र'য 559 ব্রুদ্বর 银 门 语气 说 讨/讲

'(The daughter saw him and) asked, "Father, Father, will you go through the gold door or silver door?"'

(银道和天气的和烟中天)烟中 四四 資气的和天衛口數了內和內質內气气力和內長的衛口數了內和內質內气气的和克利 (女儿见爸爸站在门口)便问:"爸爸,爸爸,你(想)进金门还是银门?"

(169)

a	bo	li	bo	te	hã	q ^h o bo	ma ^A	ga	te	ŋu
since	come	back	come	DP	gold	door	NEG	go through	MP	say
~	~	_	37	ے۔۔۔ <u>ہ</u> ۔		<u>بح</u>			٥٥	ם מבינו
ชัร:ฉ	MZ. Z	g _×	MZ. Z	इ या करा	यान्यम	बी	<i>न्ययञ्च</i>	ব্রক্তুব্'ব্রশ	क्या क्रयान	2477

(爸爸)说: "(既然)来都来了, 还不过金门嘛!"

(170)

q^ho bo bε te сэ su mi nа qa qa DP wood door fall down man GOAL crash nearly ર્ધ श्चेत्यः र्रहेग नेर **1** র্থিশ্যম વ્યજા સેંग শ্ৰব্ৰ'্ম হ্য:এম []压 连词木 倒 人 目词 接近/几乎

(171)

A ma^{44} ga^{44} or 'not go through', followed by the sound word te^{53} emphasizes and suggests "I surely will go through the gold door."

'Then (the daughter) let (him) go through one wooden door, (and the door) nearly fell down and crashed on him.'

दे'द्रशासु'र्सेश्वार्वे'न्,'यसा'र्येगा'या'ने'यदे'नेट'र्झे'नेगा'य्युद्ध्य

(女儿)却让他往一扇几乎要倒下(来),压在人(身)上的木门里进去。

(172)

ts^hə so te dzə da li ni dzə le е qо to a wo nu ηu home arrive DP father you goat eat or yak MP say/ask eat दर्दे:क्रॅग र्देर เฮิม'ฮ์ร র্ষ্ট্র'ঘ श्रेगः र्क्षेग ∄.건 Ĩ5 বৰ্দ্ 到达 羊 吃 家庭 连词 爸爸 你 吃 疑问 牦牛 说

(173)

a bo li bo te te li ni ma dzə te ηu DP **NEG** since DP yak eat DP say/answer श्चेत्य क्षेत्र श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ल्र्यः श्रेयः य श्चेत्य क्षेत्र र्वेर ∄'¤ 295 连词 牦牛 否定 吃 既然来了 连词 说 连词

'After (Father) arrived (at the daughter's) home, (the daughter) asked, "Father, would you like to eat goat (meat) or yak (meat)?" and (Father) answered, "Since (I already) came, (I) will eat yak (meat)."'

(অ'ল')ট্রিম'র্'বর্ম্বর্মাইশা (মুর্মার্মা)অ'লা ট্রির্'শ্রীর্মার'র রাজনির্মার্শনির রাজনির রাজন

到家里后,(女儿)问:"爸爸,你想吃羊肉还是牦牛肉?"(爸爸)说:"既然来都来了,还不该吃牦牛(肉)吧!"

(174)

tshə tho qhşə şu le lamb scours DP 受到 秦下四母의 蒼空差可 羊羔 腹泻 连词

(175)

lo p^ha hε ha ma ja tви lo tçə o **GOAL NEG** able CLkill there **GOAL** stand also give to eat গ্র্ব'ম র্ক্র'র্ক্রগ শুর্স্ব্র্ र्ने'व ঝঝসঠন শ্বুম'ন *ব্ৰথা*শ্ব यशक्षंग 烈工 能 那儿 目词 目词 立 也 否定 量词 杀 给

'(The daughter) killed a scoury lamb, that was also unable to stand (because it was so weak) and gave (the lamb's meat) to him to eat.'

(母說新)素二四月四夏云母新四三四三新母新四三四三明就要四四名明明。6到四日新母新母新(子常)等母目但是,(女儿)杀了只腹泻得站也站不(稳)的羊羔给他吃。

(176)

hũ ngy te a wo nu hã jу da qæ night DP father you gold bed sleep or श्चेत्य क्षेत्र હ્યાસુ মৰ্ক্তর'র্ম মে.শ্ৰ Ĩ5 গ্ৰহীম শন্তি হ'ব दर्दे केंग 晚上 连词 爸爸 床 还是 你 金 睡

(177)

le ŋu qæ jу ŋu silver bed sleep MP say गरेद्राच *केंगाक्षेग्र* જવ્ય 🖹 বপ্र'য 559 床 语气 说 银 睡

'At night (the daughter) asked, "Father do you want to sleep in the gold bed or silver bed?"' মর্চন মার্কার মার্কার ক্রান্ত্র প্রান্তর ক্রান্তর ক্

晚上,(女儿)问:"爸爸,你睡金床还是银床?"

(178)

a bo li bo hã te qæ ηa zə mi ma įу te ηu DP gold bed **NEG** I daughter since sleep MP say พีราลิสาม श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र গ্ৰহীম જવા ફ્રે *ব্যুগ*্ৰ র;র্ম শ্বীস্'ন र्ळेग श्लेगरा 5 295 连词 金 我 既然来了 床 否定 说 女儿 睡觉

(179)

hã mæ te qæ jу te later DP gold bed sleep DP শ্ৰহ্ম જવાં ફ્ર गहेर्य श्रेयकेंग हे≪य श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 后来 连词 金 床 睡觉 连词

(180)

q^hæ qæ ræ qæ ræ 0 ji le m OP OP AVM there bite MP say यन ब्रेंस यन ब्रेंस छेन क्षेण र्ने'ब ब्रू.भेब.त यस्ट.त र्क्षेग:श्रेगरा 拟声 拟声 副标 那儿 说 语气 咬

'It was said that later (he) slept in the silver bed and bit (the silver on the bed) with a $qe^{il} re^{il}$ $qe^{il} re^{il}$ sound.'

(181)

q^hæ t^ha qhæ te a wo qæ ræ qæ ræ m 0 nu OP OP AVM bite DP there father you NEG bite श्चेत्यः द्वेग অহ'র্ন্থ্রুজ ड्रेन केंग ने'व Ĩ5 অহ:শ্রুৰ র্মানেই নহাম श्रु.भीयो.त *বশ্বশ*শ্ল মে.শ্ৰ 拟声 副标 那儿 否定 咬 咬 连词 拟声 你 爸爸

(182)

li bi jo di te nu ko **SELF** back DP give go you say रदःहेद श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण ध्रेत्र বের্গ্র श्रेर:य Ĩ5 বপ্र'য 自己 给 说 口 走 连词 你

'(Father) bit with $qx^{11} rx^{11} qx^{53} rx^{53}$ sounds and (the daughter) said, "Father, don't you bite, I will give (silver and gold) to you when you go back (home)."'

(चूबाट्रे-जाब्र्स्स्मुन्यविद्यान्यस्थ्यः)श्रृबाचन्द्रस्थात् । अत्यास्थ्यः स्थान्त्रस्थाः स्थान्त्रस्थाः स्थान्त इत्यान्त्रस्थाः स्थान्त्रस्थाः स्थान्त्रस्थाः स्थान्त्रस्थाः स्थान्त्रस्थाः स्थान्त्रस्थाः स्थान्त्रस्थाः स्था

(他) 正在那儿咯吱, 咯吱地在啃的时候, (女儿)说:"爸爸, 你不要啃, 回去时我给你。"

(183)

li a wo ti ņi çy te father back went one CLDP শাউশা মে.শ্ৰ ध्रेत्र ध्रेत्रःय र्ट्य केंग श्चेत्यः क्रेंग 爸爸 口 去 量词 连词

(184)

a la mbo ви rə pa mi ti bi zi çy çy 'nи te fill after DP snake frog one bag wasp শাউশা ঐুবা.ন हेका हु होत्य हैंग প্রথ'ন খ্রিমা.প 型は र्गाञ्चर 马蜂 青蛙 包 装 后 连词 蛇

(185)

t^hε ko dzo ga la dja ηu ka lunch DP OTM BE he give say वें अ यम्द्राय **ड्रोयः क्षेत्र स्त्रयः क्षेत्र** ₹**₹** ब्रेर 午饭 判断 说 连词 宾标 他 给

'One day Father went back (got ready to leave, and the daughter) said, "This is (your) lunch," and gave (it) to him after filling one bag up with wasps, snakes and frogs.'

(क़ैब'बेबा'ल'पा'ल'प्य'ब्वेच'स्व्य'त्र'त्यंब्व स्वय'त्')दर्शे (सुर्श्वेब्वा'क्'त्य')दर्भ (सुर्श्वेब्वा'क्'त्य'क्वेब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्य'वेब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्'त्यंब्वा'क्वे

爸爸回去的那一天,(女儿)装了一包马蜂,蛇和青蛙,便说是(路上吃的)午饭就(交)给了他。

(186)

nu o tjo кæ qæ li to te back reach/get DP you over there pass ध्रेम श्चेत्यः स्टेंग Ĩ5 ধ্বম'ব্ ন্তব্য'ব্য র্ব্রব্রয 到达 你 那儿 山垭口 口 连词

(187)

mo la şə ka NGy ta le dzo ga dzə di ma DP horse OTM leg tie lunch eat **MP** say श्चेत्यः क्रेंग র্ষুম'য ह *.*धुन्य:क्रेंग ガス.ゼ ∄'□ বপ্र'য 系住 핔 宾标 腿 连词 午饭 吃 语气 说

'(The daughter) said, "When you get back to the pass there (between the daughter's home and her parents' home), then tie the horse to your legs and eat lunch."'

(सु:र्सेंबर)यन्द्रम् । व्विद्रःस्टायाविःद्रवायादेरःश्चेयादुवा हाधवायस्योगम्दायस्यस्यस्यस्यस्यस्यस्य

(女儿给他)说:"你回到(路上的)那个山垭口时,把马系到腿上就吃午饭。"

(188)

 p^ho te bi zi lo te DP **GOAL** DP bag open श्चेत्यः स्टेंग দ্র-দ্রী-ঘ ঝঝঠল श्चेन्य:र्क्षेण सिया.श 目词 连词 连词 包 打开

(189)

t^hi p^ha a la mbo le mi mdви bzi mo fly DP horse DET CL**GOAL** wasp sting श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण देशकेंग कंद केंग ধর্ম-ঘ র্শাস্ত্র यश्रक्षेग ₹ব'ম K 马 马蜂 连词 限词 量词 目词 掛

(190)

 $t^{h}i$ p^ha t^hBu mi ви rə mo te snake CL **GOAL** horse DET bite DP श्चेत्यः स्टेंग श्रु.भ्रेग.त ঝশ্বর্জন 型 叫 ₹ 马 蛇 咬 限词 量词 目词 连词

(191)

ũ ndzə mo ņі tçə le pæ ro **ERG** PT old man horse pull DP run क्र-र्च डोन अ **द**र्जु5'दा श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण <u> ক্</u>যুগ 马 老头子 作格 拉/拖 连词 跑 去时

'(When the Father reached the pass, he) opened the bag, and wasps flew (out) to sting the horse and snakes (came out) to bite the horse, then the old man was pulled by the horse and ran (pulling the old man).'

(192)

(193)

k^hi k^hi ti ka da ε qo li to ji so CLleg one only home back arrive say MP ब्रिय:ब्ह्रंट শৃত্তিশ্ *ক্র্ড্রেশ* ध्चेत्र র্ষুব্'ঘ ガス.コ র্থি'ব বপ্र'য 量词 仅仅 家庭 说 语气 腿 口 到

(194)

(195)

zə mi li ka nu ΖĐ ma na su ŋu you daughter back recognize NEG would GEN DP say দেশ্বান্থব'ম द्येयञ्च Ĩ5 বু:র্ম ध्रेत्र বর্ণীর্ ব্ৰপ্ৰহ'ব श्चेत्यः र्रहेग *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 你 女儿 认 否定 愿意 属格 说 连词 口

(196)

 $k^h i \ k^h i \quad t^h i$ p^hşə ka da li mi ta o ji so untie leg **DET** CLonly there back MP cremate say देशकेंग कंद केंग श्चेव'शेष र्क्षेयाः ह्रोयादा র্গুঅ'ন ध्रेम র্দ্র र्ने व 型と.ロ 腿 限词 量词 仅仅 解开 那儿 烧 语气 口 传说

'It was said that the old woman said, "(That is because) you would not acknowledge (your own) daughter," and untied only the leg and cremated (it).'

चीत्रश ने प्रकासिट क्रूब्य प्रकार क्रिया क्रया क्रिया क्रय क्रिया क्रय क्रिया क्रिया क्रिया क्रिया क्रिया क्रिया क्रिया क्रिया क्रिया

老婆婆说:"这是你自己不肯认女儿的(报应)啊!"解开那支腿烧掉了。

THE PUPPY li⁴⁴ Bu⁵⁵ şə¹¹ pə⁵³

(1)

i ni a şə a da bi zi ni ky dzo ji le te CLancient DP father **EXT** MP son two say गरी≅। *क्रंदर्सग* শ্বর হে স্থার্ম श्चेत्यः क्रेंग এশ্বামগ্ৰৱ 795 说 古时候 连词 爸爸 儿子 俩 量词 存在 语气

(2)

a da $t^h i$ tshə tçe gy te çy tçə tçə father DET CLDP hunt went often देशकेंग कंदरकेंग क्षेयरकेंग देरप्रकार्द्रवाय ध्रेव মে.শ ह्रगायम 限词 量词 连词 打猎 去 经常

'The father often went to hunt.'
খ্ৰেন্দ্ৰ্য্ব্ৰ্ত্ৰ্ৰ্ত্ৰ্ৰ্য্

(3)

 $t^h i$ zi ja ts^hə no ti te ja tçə tçə şə şə 0 pa **DET** CLCLDP puppy one take with there **EXT** often son देशकेंग क्रंदरकेंग श्रेथकेंग ষ্ট্ৰ-প্ৰুশ শৃত্তিশ र्क्र केंग ব্যষ্ট্রহ'ম Ą र्ने व ঝঝঝধুৱ स्याःसर 限词 量词 连词 小狗 量词 牵/带 儿子 那儿 存在 经常

(4)

 ts^h ə $tc\epsilon$ ti a da t^hi ņі te gy te ¢у sə ro CLDP father DET DP hunt PT one day went again বাউবা हेव श्चेत्य केंग देशकेंग कंदरकेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र रे'नुगशर्हेब'य ध्रेव *त्रश्र*क्षेग **ロエ・ロダイ** মে.শ্ৰ 限词 量词 连词 打猎 去 连词 爸爸 去时 又 天

'One day, the father went to hunt again.' क्रेन् बेना पाका सामा प्राप्त प्रमुक्त स्मित्र प्रमुक्त प्र

一天,爸爸又去打猎了。

(5)

do dza thi ki tee tshə o ba te a da ņі sə sə ka çу hound all DP father ERG big these take with went DP ৰ:খ্ৰ વદ્દેઃર્કે ळंट:य *ब्रेग:ळेंग* डेंन'झ ব্দ্রিই'ম ध्रेव श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र क्रे'य মে.শ্ৰ 猎狗 这些 都 连词 爸爸 作格 大 带 去/走 连词

(6)

 $t^h i$ **z**i ja te tsho no zo tso $t^h i$ p^h æ sə sə le **DET** CL DET little son DP puppy small take with DP ষ্ট্র-প্রুশ देशकेंग क्रंदरकेंग श्रेथकेंग देशः देश বষ্ট্রহ'ম श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र Ą কু্দ্'ন र्ळ5.क्र्य 限词 量词 限词 量词 连词 小狗 小 带 连词

(7)

yi na qho rælutçə tçəlivestockherdoften新愛可和森養力秀可和本牛羊看/放经常

'All these big hounds were taken and went with his father, so the son often only took the little puppy with (him) to herd livestock.'

(8)

ti ņi pæ pæ ti ly la dzo ga m tçə tçə CLrice ball OTM day one lunch make often one বন্ধ্যস্ত্রী'নগ্যন শৃত্তিশ শউশ र्ट्य केंग ₹**₹** हेब *प्याः* क्रेंग ದ≨್ದ स्यायम 米饭团 天 量词 宾标 午饭 做 经常

'Every day, (he) often took one rice ball to make (his) lunch.'
(বিষা')দ্বা'মম'নমুৰা'শ্ৰী'মবা'নীমাৰ্কীৰ্ বিষাহ'মুইৰা

(他)经常每天带一个米饭团充当山上吃的午饭.

(9)

t^hi dzo ga t^hBu ti пi ni mi gy te Ζi ja dzə te DP **DET** CLlunch when DP one day noon son eat देशकेंग क्रन्केंग <u>র্</u> ইশ*হ* শ্লুনহান্ত শ্লুনান্ত্ৰী শউশ हेव 5ॅ₹ श्चेत्यःक्षेप Ą ∄'ଘ 天 中午 连词 儿子 限词 量词 午饭 吃 时候 连词

(10)

 $t^h i$ ts^hə no ja ha ηu çy ky sə ky sə ηa pæ pæ nи CLVOB OP rice ball puppy DET also OP Ι need/want ষ্ট্র-প্রুশ क्रेंद्र:क्रेंग यद:ब्रेंब यद:ब्रेंब द বন্ধস্মী,বন্মজ্ব 四天 <u>বূর্মীশ্র</u>ম 小狗 词壳 拟声 拟声 我 米饭团 限词 量词 也 需要

(11)

ni zo qo le ηa та ка ro ηu I hungry DP PT very say র্টুবাশ্ব:ন श्रेगः केंग 5'35 दर्शः ईंग 5 795 连词 说 我 饥饿 很 去时

'Noon one day, when the son ate lunch, the puppy also said, " ky^{II} so^{53} , ky^{II} so^{53} , I want a rice ball, I am very hungry."

(12)

 $t^h i$ Ζi ja qo tç^hə le te CLDET DP DP angry son देशकेंग क्रन्केंग श्रेथकेंग विन्तिं यह अप श्चेत्यः स्टेंग Ą 限词 量词 连词 生气 儿子 连词

(13)

dzə ηa ha ma lu ro te nu hũ di şə Ι **NEG** DP enough PT you die also eat go say दर्शकेंग श्रेयाकेंग *ব্যশ*্ৰ नेप र्रेट Ĩ5 5 252.2 795 7]<u>5</u>1|35 否定 足够 我 也 说 吃 去时 连词 你 死 去

'The son was angry and said, "I also have not (got) enough to eat, you go die." দু'ই'ৰ্নিইন্নি'ব্ৰেম্বৰ্ম্মহ'ব্ৰহ'ব্ৰহ'ব্ৰিম্বৰ্ম্

儿子生气地说:"连我也不够吃了,你去死吧!"

(14)

ts^hə no t^hi ji ji^A ta hũ ja ки mdвy le te OP DET CLDP DP puppy cry tonight ষ্ট্র-প্রুশ श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र অহ'র্ক্লৈঝ देश:हेंग र्ळ५ छेग र्ने:५र्गेर 5'7 श्चेत्यः र्रहेग 限词 量词 哭泣 连词 拟声 小狗 今晚 连词

(15)

tsho ro mi nu tви nu dzə da ji di кæ tsho ro mi you kill FΤ you eat come say say £.£.9 শ্ৰ্স্ ∄'ଘ **M**Z'A ม'देंदर्गय Ĩ5 Ĩ5 295 295 你 吃 说 说 措容米 你 杀 来 未时

"The puppy cried and said, " $ji^{44}ji^{44}$, ts^ho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹ said, tonight, (she) will come, kill you and eat you."

(16)

 $t^h i$ t^h BU $k^h y k^h y t c^h a$ t^hi zi ja qy li xi nda ka te CL**DET** CLDP son DET scare very DP quickly देशः र्क्षेग মর্গ্রুমাঝাম र्जन केंग र्ट्य क्रेंग क्रेंगर्टिंग श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण Ą শ্বুবা'ব 5'35 限词 量词 限词 量词 连词 害怕 儿子 很 连词 立即

(17)

a le jo q^ho ts^ho ro mi ge ræ da di dzə ji djε m ηa кæ friend ts^ho ro mi really AVM I eat come FT MP say/ask say র্থীযাশ্বার্ र्देशवस *होर सँग* $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{Z} र्क्षेग श्रेगरा ₹.£.9 ζ ∃'□ ম'র্ন্থরম্ম 795 795 朋友 真的 副标 我 吃 说 语气 措容米 来 未时 说/间

A The sound of crying.

'The son, at this moment, was very scared and quickly asked, "Friend, did ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} really say (she) will come eat me?"

भूतकानेरासुने*न्द्रस*्तुनानकार्स्यावकार्सायाका र्कें रेसे अधिकान्सेकानकाराज्ञास्य स्त्रीयान्तुन्यान

儿子(听了)很害怕, 立即问道: "朋友, 措容米真的说了要来吃我吗?"

(18)

ts^hə no t^hi te ja te ge ræ da ji кæ ηu puppy DP CLDP AVM FT DET really come say say/answer श्चेत्य क्षेत्र ड्रेन केंग $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}$ Z' \mathfrak{A} श्रेवा केंग ষ্ট্ৰ:শ্ৰুশ देश:र्क्षण र्ट्य र्स्टिग **ব**ৰ্ট্ৰান্তৰ યાર્વેદશ્વા 295 295 限词 量词 连词 真的 连词 小狗 副标 来 未时 说 说

小狗说: "(措容米)真的说了要来。"

(19)

te q^ha a da tş^hə tçe m кæ ŋa ha çу ro DP how/what Ι went PT do FT father also hunt श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र रे'र्गशर्रेव'य ध्चेव કે 'વડ્ 35 ય'ર્વેદજા'ય 5 *त्र्रशः* ऋँग মে.শ্ৰ 烈人 怎样 未时 我 爸爸 也 打猎 去 去时 连词 做

(20)

 $q^{h}a$ hũ di ηa ti gy na na m ro CLΙ how/what do should PT one only say र्ट्स देश કે ત્ર્ 5 র্দি'ব 35 র্থৈয় *त्दशक्षंग* 795 量词 仅仅 什么 应该 说 我 做/办 夫肘

'Then, (the son) said, "What will (I) do? My father also went to hunt; only me, what should (I) do?"

देवसार्वस्य स्थान्ते विदायस्य स्थान्ते । द्रिषायायस्य स्थान्ते प्रमुख्या स्थान्ते स्थान्ते स्थान्ते स्थान्ते स

然后, (小孩可怜地)说: "那该怎么办, 我爸爸也去打猎了, 我一个人该怎么办呢?"

(21)

jo q^ho nu ha ηa ma RO RO te **NEG** DP Ι friend Ι you also help Ĩ5 र्रेग्डाम्स होयार्डेग् র্বাবাখার্ম 5 烈工 朋友 我 否定 帮忙 连词 我 你 也

(22)

q^ha gy væ qæ ηa da di RO RO кæ other who I help FT come say র্মীশ্বাসম ์พีร:ฉ শাৰ্ব ম ม:देंदबादा 5 795 帮忙 说 来 别的 谁 我 未时

'(The son) said, "My friend, if you also don't help me, then, others, who else will come help me?"'

(23)

(24)

li bi ma qy ma qy te nu şa back DP **NEG NEG** tell worry worry go you *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ শ্বপ্রশারিকান্ট্রিই.ম ध्रेम বের্গ্র श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण শ্বরার্থান্ত্রির্ম Ĩ5 *বিশ্বপশ্ৰ* 795 否定 担心 否定 担心 连词 说 去 你 回

(25)

li e qo to te home back arrive DP श्चेत्य क्षेत्र เริ่ม ซ์ร ध्रेत्र র্ষুর'ঘ 到达 连词 家 口

(26)

q^ha m hũ su nu di şa what do should GEN tell you say डे-बिग ঠ্রীস্থ র্থিয়া ব্র্রথাস্থ্র Ĩ5 295 说 应该 什么/怎么 做/办 属格 你 说

'The puppy unworriedly said, "Don't worry, don't worry, go back (home and then I will) tell you (what to do), arrive back home, then (I will) tell (you) what you should do."'

बुन्। बुन्ध्वमःबुश्यश्चास्त्रःश्चनःस्त्रःस्यन्। बुश्यश्चास्यायायाय्वेन। श्रेयशास्यायायाय्वेन। सुयायायाय्वेन। सुयायायाय्वेन।

小狗却不慌不忙地说:"别担心,别担心,回去就跟你说,回到家后给你说该怎么办。"

(27)

thio пi ky jo jo le yi na q^ho ræ o ba tву li ¢у they two CLtogether DP livestock all drive back went गरेश क्रम्क्री कें कें মন্তম'ন श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र र्वे र खुग జ్ఞన:ను रेर्'य ध्रेत्र ध्रेव 量词 一起 他们 俩 连词 牛羊 都 赶 去 口

(28)

 $t^{\rm h}i$ Ζi ja qy li xi le DET CLDP scare son देशक्षंग र्ट्य केंग 첽제.디 श्चेत्यः र्रहेग Ą 限词 量词 害怕 儿子 连词

(29)

hĩ p^ha ræ ndzu ræ ro ma able PRE-ATT sit PRE-ATT stand NEG PT र्डेंग्'य दर्शकेंव বেহুষ্ট্রের *ব্ৰথা* শ্ল ধ্বুব'ঘ *বেশ্বর্জন* タカリ 前体 前体 立 否定 能 去时 坐

'The son was scared and unable to sit or stand.'

राते भूगानकार्देगानकार्द्रगाया सुदायायदकानका ग्राह्मदान्या सुदा

孩子害怕得坐立不安。

(30)

 $t^h i$ tsha no thi ja te Ζi ja da CLDET CLDET DP DAT puppy son देशकेंग क्रन्केंग ষ্ট্র:ধ্রুগ श्चेत्यः र्क्षेग देशकेंग 小狗 限词 量词 连词 儿子/孩子 限词 量词 与格

(31)

ta hũ nu te γi ηο qo lo lo tsə pæ hũ di cattle stable inside GOAL you tonight DP hide say go श्चेत्यःक्षेत्र र्शेंद यन् **Ž**5 र्ने प्रचित ãη מבים व्र-र् यशः र्र्स्य 쥙껍 说 卷 里面 你 今晚 连词 牛 目词 藏 去

小狗对孩子说:"今晚,你到牛圈里面去藏。"

(32)

ts^hə no t^hi te ja sa m DP DET CLtell **AVM** puppy र्ट्य केंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ষ্ট্রি:ধ্রুশ यन् *डोन केंग* 限词 量词 说 连词 小狗 副标

(33)

γi qo lo lo tsə pæ ηο çу ro cattle stable inside GOAL hide went PT ध्चेव ấη ঝঝঠিয় *त्रशः* केंग व्द 칡'디 牛 卷 里面 目词 藏 去 去时

'Then, the (son) went inside the cattle stable to hide like the puppy said.'

\$ \ \far{3} \ \fa

(34)

ni mi ta hũ RO te te LOC DP tonight DP heart ग्रम्भः ग्रन् র্থপ্রথার श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण श्चेन्यः क्रेंग र्ने:५र्कें 位格 连词 今晚 连词 小厂

(35)

dви go da кæ ma ro sə ŋu what happen come FT**NEG** know PT say/think डे:बेग $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ প্ৰশ্ব ม'देंदराय *বিশ্বপ*্রস্থ *वर्रश*र्क्षेग 디지지 什么 出 来 否定 知道 未时 去时 说/想

(36)

ka γi ηο RO tsə pæ ta DP cattle hide stable LOC **EXT** ãη श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ग्रह्म श्राम्ब **77** এশ্বসমগ্রব 칡'디 连词 牛 位格 藏 存在 卷

'In (his) heart, (he) thought "(It is unknown) what will come and happen tonight," and hid in the cattle stable loft.'

(विंश) र्रे त्यां डे लेगा मुदामु धेवाया भेशा सुभावें र र्वे विंग र दे वदा तु सूका वका यक्ता

(小孩) 藏在牛圈楼上,心里想:"今晚不知道会出什么事呀!"

(37)

a za za m na hũ dzy ro PT slow AVM dark come শ্রস্থ **দে**থার্ম ゑ゙ヹヹ *त्दशः* क्षेंग 慢慢 副标 天黑 去时 来

'Slowly darkness came.' ব্যান্ত্রীরাস্ক্রার্ক্রার্

天慢慢地(变)黑了。

(38)

thi t^hBu tsho ro mi thi te ja te puŋ puŋ m tsho ro mi DET DP OP OP DET moment DP CL **AVM** श्चेत्यः र्रहेग देशकेंग कंद्रकेंग श्रेथकेंग यद्रश्रेंश यद्रश्रेंश देशःर्क्षेग 젊口칭 限词 量词 连词 拟声 拟声 副标 连词 措容米 限词 时

(39)

le ny ny la ha dzy ji zу o zу m ro breast OTM here thrash there thrash AVM come PT say MP वर्दे व ₹5'¤ र्ने व <u>₹</u>5'¤ ड्रेन झेंग **ፙエコ** *त्दश*र्क्षण 795 র'ম 副标 来 宾标 这儿 打 那儿 打 去时 说 奶/乳房

'(It was) said (that) at this moment, ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} used (her) breasts to thrash here and thrash there and came.'

भूतकायदेन। कें में से धेका (मदावी) तु सकावादाकमा तत्रका कें मार् दिन्हा

这时候, 措容米一边用(她那对长长的)乳房到处打, 一边(往牛圈里冲)来。

(40)

```
qho bo tby qhæ le
γi
                                       go lo
                                              lo
                                                       dzy
       ηο
                                                              ro
cattle
      stable
              door
                      break
                               DP
                                       inside
                                             GOAL
                                                       come
                                                              PT
              ř
                      শার্ক্তমান
                               श्चेत्य केंग
                                                       র্জুহ'ব
র্ম
       מביבו
                                                              त्द्रशः ऋँग
牛
       卷
              []
                      打破
                               连词 里面
                                               目词
                                                       来
                                                              去时
```

'(ts h o 11 ro 44 mi 11) broke the cattle stable door and came inside.' (ଝିଂଽଝା)ଭିଷଂର୍ଗ୍ୟର୍ଦ୍ଦିଶ୍ୱାସ୍ୟସ୍ୟସ୍ୟସ୍ୟୁସ୍ୟସ୍ୟସ୍ୟସ୍ୟୁସ୍ୟସ୍ୟ

(措容米)打破牛圈门(冲)了进来。

(41)

qo lo lo dzy ņі te γi inside **GOAL** DP cattle ERG come ์พีร:घ श्चेन्य:द्वेग यशस्त्रीया ấη डेन अ **35.**5 里面 目词 来 连词 牛 作格

(42)

nu ta ko ηa ta nu ko I give I butt you butt give you Ĩ5 ब्रेट 55 55 ब्रेट Ĩ5 你 抵撞 我 抵撞 你 给 我 给

(43)

mε ndo te li m pæ ro AVM DP back dawn come PT run वेदःक्षेण श्रामेदशः वेदः य श्चेत्यः द्वेत ध्चेत्र <u>ক্</u>ৰুয বেহ্মার্ক্রগ 副标 天亮 去时 跑 连词 回

'($ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$) came inside and was butted by the cattle from one to another and ($ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$) ran back (when) dawn came.'

(44)

 $t^h i$ dzo ga pæ pæ ts^hə zi do dzə nda ly ja ka DET CLlunch rice ball DP son big very one press देशकेंग कंद केंग र्देशह বন্য:ঐব Ą ळे:य 5'35 শউশ এখ.ন श्चेत्यः द्वेग 限词 量词 午饭 米饭团 很 大 连词 捏/做

(45)

jo jo yi na q^ho ræ lu mæ ti te ņі ¢у ro sə day DP together livestock herd went PT next one again বর্স্ক:ঘ श्चेत्यः द्वेग र्वे र खुग ध्रेव <u>हेशःशु</u> শউশ <u> કે</u>વ বের্লুযাঝ *त्द्रशः* र्क्षेग ロア・ロジャ 以后 天 连词 一起 牛羊 放 去 去时 又

'Next day, the son pressed one very big lunch rice ball and (the boy and puppy) went to herd livestock together again.'

(46)

mo pha q^h æ t^hi thi ts^hə no Ζi ja pæ pæ ti ja **DET** CLrice ball half crack/divide **DET** CLone puppy son বর্ষাস্ত্রী'বন্য'ঐব र्ट्य रहेंग শৃত্তিশ ট্র-প্রুশ ₿5'ग বর্গ্-ব देशः र्क्षेग र्जन क्षेग Ą 限词 量词 限词 量词 米饭团 量词 小狗 儿子 分

(47)

ta hũ q^ha mi tçə ka ηa te m кæ ro PT GOAL eat DP Ι tonight DP what FT do डे'बेग श्चेत्यः र्स्वेग र्ने:५र्गेर श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र 35 *वर्शकेंग* यश्च स्थेग ョ'口 ม:देंदराय 目词 吃 我 今晚 连词 做/办 未时 连词 什么/怎么 去时

(48)

phæ phæ di ka те ви m ки mdву stream AVM PT say DP tear cry यथर *श्रेथःसँग* श्रेग:खु ব্ৰহ্মব 5'7 说 簌簌 连词 眼泪 副标 哭泣 去时

'The son divided one half of the rice ball down to the puppy to eat and said, "What will (we) do tonight?" and tears streamed (from his eyes).'

(49)

tsha no thi t^ha ja te ma qy ma qy Rn mdA CLpuppy DET DP **NEG** scare **NEG** scare **NEG** cry ষ্ট্ৰ:শ্ৰুশ देश:क्षेंग र्ट्य स्ट्रेंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र भूग'य **孙**피.디 *বিশ্বপশ্ৰ* 5;ন *বিশ্বপ*্রস্থ **५गग**ःश्च 否定 害怕 否定 害怕 否定 小狗 限词 量词 连词 哭泣

(50)

ta hũ qo lo lo tsə pæ di te nu mo ηο hũ tonight DP stable inside **GOAL** horse hide you say र्ने:५र्गेंद श्चेत्य र्स्वेग ঝঝঠিকা **ब**र:त् 칡끄 795 ह מביבו 马 里面 目词 说 今晚 连词 藏 卷 去

'The puppy said, "Don't be scared, don't be scared and, don't cry; tonight, you go hide inside the horse stable."

ष्ठिः सुगायी आर्थितः सुगा सी दर्वी का सुगा सी दर्वी का दिं त्या र्थितः हर से सम्मान स्वार से स्वीका यन दा

小狗说:"别害怕,别害怕,别哭,今晚你到马圈里面去藏。"

(51)

ta hũ ha tsha no şa m mo ηο lo tsə pæ çy tonight also puppy AVM stable GOAL say horse hide went यन् डोन केंग ট্রি:ধ্রুশ र्ने:५र्गेर ЩŢ ロバゼ 칡'디 ষ্ট্রবু'ঘ 小狗 说 今晚 巾 副标马 卷 目词 藏 去

'That night, (the son) also, like the puppy said, went to the horse stable to hide.' ব্যার্থিবিমান্ত্রিক্সাল্বিমান্ত্রাক্সান্ত্রাক্সাল্বাক্সান্ত্রাক্সাল্বাক্সান্ত্রাক্সাল্বাক্সান্ত্রাক্সাল্বাক্সাল্

今晚,(小孩)还是照小狗说的藏到马圈里面去了。

(52)

ta hũ ha ji hũ dzo m tonight also the night before like र्ने:५र्गेंद ম্বহ্বর্গ্র **3**5 ᇋᆂ 昨晚 像 今晚 也

(53)

tsho ro mi thi t^hBu na hũ ja te tsho ro mi DET when CL dark DP ₹.¥.9 देशकेंग क्रंदरकेंग শ্লুনহাষ্, প্রথার্ক্রগ শ্র-র্ম-ঘ 限词 量词 天黑 时候 措容米 连词

(54)

 $t^h i$ do hæ nda ny ny dzy la ha ZУ o zу breast DET **OTM** thrash there long very pair here thrash 35.2 देशक्षेंग *प्यः स्वेग* दर्भ व 5'35 ಹ র্'ম ₹5.2 रे'व <u>₹</u>5'¤ 乳房 长 很 限词 量词 宾标 这儿 打 那儿 打

(55)

qo lo lo dzy m mo ηο ro sə inside GOAL PT AVM stable come hose again $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ \mathbf{Z} ' \mathbf{Z} *વर्•ा* केंग ड्रेन केंग ਨ੍ਹ ब्द यश्चर सेंग ロア・ロジャ 副标 핔 卷 里面 目词 来 去时 又

(56)

thi bzi^A ζi ja qy li xi le sa ha ma ŋa CL**DET** scare DP breath also/even breathe **NEG** dare son देशः र्ह्मेग বহীর'ম र्ट्य देश श्चेन्य:क्रेंग র্দ্র্র্র্ Ą ৠয়'য় *ব্যশ*্ৰশ্ **বন্ড্যা**শ 2015 限词 量词 害怕 出气 连词 也 否定 敢

A sa^{11} = breath, bzi^{53} = to breathe.

(57)

 tc^h ə tsho ro mi thi ts^hu li ja ha şə ta m mo пi tsho ro mi DET CLstill like this horse ERG kick back SUF-COM देशकेंग र्ट्य केंग ર્સેં મેં 5:35 **45**.45 *डे५%* বর্ষাস্থ্রীবা.বা ध्रेत्र বেষষ্ট্ৰ 措容米 限词 量词 还是 핔 作格 踢 这样 口 后体

'The ts^ho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹ was still, like this (the same thing happened as the night before), kicked by horses and went back.'

र्कें रें शे रूर प्रित हरा तस्य प्रमाय मुय हे दीर तर्गे रुप्त दुग

措容米还是这样被马踢(来踢去的, 天亮时)回去了。

(58)

thio ky jo q^ho va qæ ti ņі te пi na mæ jo jo DP they CLfriend other and with next day two one श्चेन्य क्षेत्र कें कें हेश:शु শউশ वेव ग्रेंश *क्रंद्र क्रेंग* র্থীশাশ্বার্থী গ্যবর'য 55 মন্তম'র 以后 连词 他们 俩 天 量词 朋友 别的 和 跟随

(59)

yi na q^ho ræ lu le çy ro sə DP livestock herd went PT again ध्चेव श्चेत्य क्षेत्र বৰ্ষ্ট্ৰ,য दर्शः क्षेत्र ロア・ロダナ र्वे र खुग 去 去时 又 连词 牛羊 看/放

(60)

zi t^hi ja k^hy k^hy tç^ha
son DET CL quickly

艮 ネベギャ あらギャ みずれい

(61)

 $t^h i$ mo pha qhæ $t^h\epsilon$ pæ pæ do dzə mi ka tçə rice ball **DET** GOAL DP big half crack/divide it give to eat বন্ধস্ট্র-বন্ধব देशः क्षेंग ळे'य বর্মু.ব Ř श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्मण धेर'ग ञ.री.पर्देगी.त ঝঝ'র্ক্টগ 限词 一半 目词 米饭团 分开 吃 大 它 连词

(62)

a lε jo q^ho q^ha m ta hũ te кæ ro di friend how/what FT PT tonight DP say/ask র্গুবাশ্ব:র্য্ र्ने:५र्गेंद श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र કે લ્ડ ม'देंदब'य *दर्शः* केंग 295 连词 怎么办 未时 夫肘 说 朋友 今晚

'The son quickly divided the rice ball and gave the bigger half down (to the puppy) to eat and asked again, "Friend, tonight, what will (I) do?"'

য়্ব্ৰাপ্ত্ৰমান্

小孩立即分了一大半米饭团给它吃,又问道:"朋友,今晚该怎么办呢?"

(63)

(64)

ta hũ ma nu qy ma qy **NEG** scare **NEG** scare you tonight र्ने:५र्गेर **§**5 শ্বীবা.বা *ব্ৰথা*শ্ব 첽제.건 害怕 否定 害怕 否定 今晚 你

(65)

go lo te jo lo hũ ηο tsə pæ ηu DP sheep inside GOAL stable hide go say श्चेत्यः स्टेंग 295 **ब**र:तु ঝঝঠল 쥙'디 ₹ĭ̄ থ্য ロカバム 羊 说 连词 卷 里面 目词 藏 去

'The puppy unworriedly said, "Don't be scared, don't be scared, tonight you go inside the sheep stable to hide."

(66)

yi na q^ho ræ tsha no thi bi tsa ja za nи te livestock back collect finish after CLDP puppy DET देशः क्षेत्र क्षंत्रः क्षेत्र र्वे र खुग ध्रेम हेशशु श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण ষ্ট্র-প্রুশ শু্ব্'য జ్ఞ:చ 收 完 以后 连词 小狗 限词 量词 牛羊 口

(67)

jo go lo lo tsə pæ m ηο ¢у şa inside GOAL say AVM sheep stable hide went 795 ड्रेन क्रेंग מבים ब्द यश्चः स्टेंग ध्रेव 说 副标单 卷 目词 去 里面 藏

'After (they) finished collecting back the livestock, (the son) went, like the puppy said, inside the sheep stable to hide.'

着不识可感不知遵不要不感不達到 识宁遼·曼可南部四四宁·平安·巴姆丁·本下對于遵引 把牛羊收回去后,按小狗说的藏到羊圈里面去。

(68)

t^hBu tsho ro mi thi a za za m na hũ dzy te ja AVM dark come when DP tsho ro mi DP CLslow শ্বস্থ ब्रेन केंग พีร:घ भ्रम्म श्रु *श्रेयार्क्षम र्क्स* से देशकेंग क्रनकेंग **দ্**শ:ৰ্ম 副标 天黑 来/变 时候 连词 措容米 慢慢 限词 量词

(69)

ha şə ta m dzy sə ro still like this come PT again यर्दे सूर ตัद:य *त्द्रशः* ऋँग ロアロギャ 5:35 去时 还是 这样 来 又

'When darkness slowly came, the tsho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹ still came again like this (as before).' মান্বার্মন্বাস্ক্রমার্ম ক্রিম্মান্বির্শিন্।

天慢慢地变黑的时候, 措容米还是像以前一样来了。

(70)

tsho ro mi jo tby q^hæ q^ho bo le go lo ηο lo dzy te tsho ro mi stable **GOAL** sheep door break DP inside come DP ₹.£.9 ř श्चेन्यः र्र्ह्मण श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण **愛ヹ**る মার্ক্তমা'ম **45.**5 यश्च सेंग ロバロ থ্য 措容米 羊 门 卷 打破 连词 里面 目词 来 连词

(71)

jo ņi nu ta ηa ko ηa ta nu ko Ι **ERG** Ι sheep you butt give butt you give ह्येम ब्रेट থ্ৰুয डें ५ अ Ĩ5 55 5 5 55 **3**5 羊 抵撞 我 给 抵撞 给 作格 你 我 你

(72)

le mε ndo li m ta te ¢у AVM DP DP back butt dawn come went ड्रेन केंग <u>इ</u>ट:हेग श्चेत्यः क्रेंग ব্যাথেহ্যায় श्रेगः केंग ध्रेत्र ध्रेव 副标 用头顶 去 连词 天亮 连词 口

'The $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ broke the sheep stable door, came inside and was butted, butted to each other by sheep and went back when dawn came.'

र्क्षे रें सेबाल्या रते क्वें पठया क्षेत्र र तुः वें राप्त राप्त राप्त वीका र कें वीका विराय हुर हेया ग्रुका पका क्या परका तुका (क्वें रें से र) क्वेर क्वेत्र

措容米打破羊圈门(冲进)来时,被羊(用头)顶来顶去,天亮时就(跑)回去了。

(73)

thio ti ni dza ndzə pi tsa te пi te mæ nu DP after DP next day meal eat finish they two श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण हेव हेशशु श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र कें कें हेश:शु ∌.প ∄'ଘ జ్ఞ:చ শন্ত্রী 连词 以后 以后 连词 他们 天 饭 吃 完 俩

(74)

yi na q^ho ræ lu ky jo jo le o ljo po po RO çу ro livestock CL together DP LOC PT up there hill herd went ध्रेव श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र देन्द्र ग्रह्म श्राम्ब र्द्ध केंग યુવસ'5 বর্স্ক:ঘ र्वे र खुग ব্দ্বশ্বর্জিগ অম'র 量词 一起 连词 上面 Ш 位格 牛羊 放 夫 夫肘

'Then, next day, after (they) finished eating a meal they two together went to herd livestock on the hill.'

(75) $t^h\epsilon$ ta ni pæ pæ ti ly пi la ts^hə no te m DP CLAVM **ERG OTM** today rice ball one he puppy गंडेग देःदेद श्रेगः र्र्वेग বন্ধস্মী,বন্মপ্রব र्ट्य रहेंग ब्रेन केंग डेंन'ऑ *प्यःक्षेग* ষ্ট্র:ধ্রুগ 他 作格 宾标 今天 连词 米饭团 量词 副标 (76) $t^{h}i$ a lε jo q^ho ja ka mi tçə γi mo ηο ηο **DET** CL**GOAL** DP friend cattle give to eat stable horse stable देशक्षंग র্গুবাঝার্ম श्चेत्यः र्रहेग र्देर र्ट्य स्ट्रेंग ब:र्'दर्ग'ध 百八.口 এখ&র্ভগ ₹ 马 吃 牛 限词 量词 目词 连词 朋友 卷 卷 **(77)** jo ηο o ba te ņі tsə pæ pi tsa ro ηa ta hũ te ηa all **ERG** PT Ι stable DP Ι hide finish tonight DP sheep श्चेत्यः स्रेंग বেহৰাস্ট্ৰগ జ్ఞ:న 5 डेरञ्ज జ్ఞ:చ 5 र्ने:५र्गेर श्चेत्यः र्रहेग শ্রেদা 百二日 칡'디 我 作格 羊 连词 卷 都 藏 完 去时 我 今晚 连词 (78)qha lo tsə pæ di ки mdву bε кæ ro ro where **GOAL** hide go FT PT say PT cry 칡'디 বেৰ্গ্ৰ মার্ক্রক্ষাম *त्द्रशः* ऋँग 295 5,7 *त्दशः* ईंग শ্বহ'ব यशः स्वेग 目词 藏 去 未时 说 哭泣 去时 哪儿 去时

'Today, he took the whole rice ball and gave (it all) down to the puppy to eat and said, "Friend, the cattle stable, horse stable and sheep stable were hid in by me, (they are) finished so, tonight, where will I go hide?" and cried.'

今天, 他把整个米饭团都拿给那个小狗吃了, 然后问: "朋友呀, 牛圈, 马圈和羊圈我都藏过了, 今晚, 我到哪儿去藏呢?"于是, 哭了起来。

(79)

thi ma khy ma ta m ts^hə no ja ha şə te ma ky ma qy DET CLDP still AVM **NEG** puppy unworried **NEG** scare scare श्चेत्यः र्क्षेण ষ্ট্র-প্রুশ देश:क्षेंग र्ट्य केंग 5:35 শ্বরমান্ত্রমার্থার ड्रेन केंग 첽和.디 *বিশ্বপশ্ৰ*প্ৰ 37 *5गगञ्ज* 不慌不忙 害怕 小狗 限词 量词 连词 还是 否定 否定 害怕 副标

(80)

t^ha ки mdвy ta hũ lo nu te ε qo to RO tsə pæ **NEG** DP home/family loft LOC **GOAL** tonight hide cry you श्चेत्यः द्वेष ন্ত্রিম र्ने:५र्गेर ग्रह्मश्यानी यश्च सेंग Ĩ5 *বিশ্বপশ্ব* 5,4 칡디 哭泣 你 楼 今晚 位格 否定 连词 家 目词 藏

(81)

hũ te a da li da ro di DP back father come FTgo say श्चेत्यः र्र्क्षण ध्रेम **領エコ** 新工 শে.শ্ৰ ม'देंदबाय 295 来 去 连词 爸爸 回 未时 说

'The puppy still said unworriedly, "Don't be scared, don't be scared and don't cry and tonight, (you) go hide in (our) family loft, then Father will come back."'

हु सुन ने अक्ष्या विकास निष्य के प्रति का स्था के स्था सिन के स्था के

小狗还是不慌不忙地说:"别害怕,别害怕,别哭泣,今晚你到(我们)家的楼上去藏,爸爸就要回来了。"

(82)

yi na q^ho ræ li dza ndzə pi tsa tshə no te le nu te back livestock close DP meal eat finish after DP puppy ট্র-প্রুশ क्कें क्रियाय क्रेय केंग श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र র্বৈস্থ্য ध्रेम ੜ'ଧ ∄'⊐ జ్ఞ:చ हेश:शु 牛羊 口 关 连词 饭 吃 完 以后 连词 小狗

(83)

thi qha $t^h \epsilon$ hũ da ja m su şa ro DET CL how/what do should GEN he/him PT DAT tell द्येयञ्च देशकेंग क्रनकेंग डे:बिग 35 র্থাম Ř यदॅव 295 做 属格 他 限词 量词 怎么 应该 与格 说 夫肘

'After (the son) finished closing the livestock back (up in the stables) and eating a meal, the puppy told him what (he) should do.'

首本·他們方可愛不道可不不可愛可不可不可認不過不過不過不過不過不過不過可愛不可可能可能不可愛可不可以不可以 (他)把牛羊(都)关回(圈里),吃完饭以后,小狗就给他说了该怎么办。

(84)

mi dzə tho te li xo hĩ RO qa DP hearth LOC charcoal ABS red **PER** *শ্বयःसेंग* ५ स.स.चें *भ्रायःसेंग* श्रेव्यः द्वेष ম্য-ঘ্ৰন ग्रह्म शंग्रही র্থায় 肯定 红色 祈使 然后 火灶 位格 炭

"In the hearth, keep the charcoal red." খ'ঘন'ব্ৰ'শ্বিশ্ব'ব্যুম'ৰ্'কুশ্বা

"首先, 让火灶里的炭烧的旺旺的。"

(85)

 $k^h a^A$ ly la mi qa tçə ta le back-basket one OTM down-hearth DP put ম'গ্ৰন'গ্ৰী'শ্বন'ৰ্দ্ৰীগ্ৰন श्चेश्च *प्पृत्यः* क्वेंग বেই্ছ্ৰা'ন श्चेगः र्रुग 背兜 宾标 灶下方 放 连词

^A A $k^h a^{ll}$ is a bamboo container woven of bamboo strips carried on the back. There are two types. The smaller is woven very tightly and used most often to carry corn and rice and to store grain. The larger basket is woven more coarsely and used to carry grass and potatoes.

(86)

ba ts^hə la la do mo qo ta clothes **OTM** above one cover শ্বীব্য:ঘ **3.**2 শাউশ *प्प्यः* र्क्षेग র্থান্ 衣服 上面 盖 宾标

(87)

ndzə bo t^hBy t¢^hə ta ti le to RO DP water CLloft LOC one carry put वस्य होवार्क्षग र्ट्य स्ट्रिया র্ষ্ট্র'ঘ ग्रह्म श्राम्ब दर्हेग्'य क् 水 挑 放 楼 量词 连词 位格

"然后, 挑一担水放在楼上。"

(88)

q^ho bo ky tsa ky tsa tsə ta ka m ηa ky sə ky sə ηu OP door AVM bolt DP I OP tight say ***** श्चेत्यः र्रह्मण অহ:শ্রুঁৰ অন্-প্র্রিক รุฆ:์ฉั শ্রুবা.ন 5 295 紧 副标 顶 连词 我 门 拟声 拟声 说/叫唤

(89)

a da li q^ho bo p^ho dzy dja ÇУ su nu ηa pjaŋ pjan OP if BE OP Father back **GEN** I come you Door open 1 ध्रेम द्येयञ्च र्वेञ्च দ্র-দ্রী-ঘ শাথান্ট $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}^{\mathbf{Z},\mathbf{Z}}$ Ĩ5 অন্-ৰ্ৰ্ভ্ৰিক অন্-র্ন্থ্রীর মে.শ্ৰ 判断 门 如果 爸爸 来 属格 你 打开 口 我 拟声 拟声

(90)

 $t^{h}a$ tsho ro mi dzy q^ho bo p^ho ηu ¢у su dja di tsho ro mi if come GEN BE NEG say door open say শৃত্য:শ্বীদ ₹`₹`à ตัร:घ द्येयञ्च र्वे अ ř ब्रे'य 795 *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 295 说/叫唤 如果 挫容米 来 属格 判断 [] 否定 打开 说

'(The puppy) said, "Bolt the door tightly, and if I say, $ky^{11} so^{53} ky^{11} so^{53}$, then it is Father coming back and you open the door," (and the puppy) said, "if I say $pjan^{44} pjan^{44}$, then it is $ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$ coming, so don't open the door."

चतः भेट। चतः भेटा क्षेत्राचन्द्र क्षेत्राचन्द्र क्षेत्र क्

"把门紧紧地顶住,如果我叫'咕嘶-咕嘶-'的话是爸爸回来了,你就开门,如果我叫'表-表-'的话是措容米来的(警报),(你)别开门。"

(91)

dza thi ts^hə no ndzə Ζi ja ņи te te sa DP DET CL DP after meal eat puppy say/tell son श्चेत्यः द्वेत देशकेंग क्रंन क्रेंग क्रेंव केंग ষ্ট্র:শ্রুশ ঐ∃.প ∄'¤ हेश:शु ₹ 795 饭 以后 连词 几子/小孩 限词 量词 连词 小狗 说 吃

(92)

q^ho bo m tsə ta ka tsə pæ to RO door bolt DP loft AVM LOC hide ड्रेन केंग ž श्चेत्यः र्रह्मग র্থা,দেহ শ্রুবা'ন ग्रह्मश्यान 칡'디 副标 连词 楼 门 顶 位格 藏

吃完饭后,小孩就照小狗说的把门顶住之后藏在楼上。

(93)

thi hũ ngy tsho no q^hy dzy ja te pjaŋ pjaŋ di ro CLOP OP make sound PT night DP puppy DET say **५**र्गेंद:शें श्चेत्यः द्वेग ষ্ট্ৰ:শ্ৰব देशक्षंग र्ट्य केंग यर:ब्रेंब यर:ब्रेंब 295 उर-मुग'य *दर्शः* क्रेंग 晚上 限词 量词 拟声 拟声 口口 叫唤 连词 小狗 去肘

'At night, the puppy made the sound pjan⁴⁴ pjan⁴⁴.' వువ్వ షేష బ్రేక్షల్ఫా ప్రేశా పెద్ద స్టేష స్టేశా పైల 晚上, 那只小狗'表-表-'地叫了。

(94)

tsho ro mi thi te hũ ngy te ja ny ny la ha **z**y DP tsho ro mi DET CL night DP breast OTM thrash here ર્ફેં.મું.શે देश:क्षेंग र्जर र्जेग *खुन्य:क्रेंग* श्चेत्यः स्टेंग યસ્વંત્ર:સેં श्चेत्यः र्क्षेया ব্'ম <u>₹</u>5'¤ 量词 乳房 限词 连词 晚上 连词 挫容米 宾标 这儿

(95)

dzy le 0 sə ZУ m ro there thrash AVM come PT again S ड्रेन र्झेग *त्र्रश*ळेंग रेंव $\widetilde{\mathbf{M}}$ \mathbf{Z} ' \mathbf{Z} **ロエ・ロディ** <u>₹</u>5'¤ दर्वेद:क्षेंग 那儿 甩打 副标来 去时 又 语气词

'Then, at night, ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} used (her) breasts to thrash here and thrash there and came again.' ই'ব্যান্ত্রিক ক্রিন্ট্রেক্সিক্সেন্ট্রেক্সেন্ট্রেক্সিক্সেন্ট্রেক্সেন্ট্রেক্সেন্ট্রেক্সেন্ট্রেক্সেন্ট্রেক্সেন্ট্রেক্সিক্সেন্ট্রেক্সিক্সেন্ট্রেক্সিক্সেন্ট্রেক্সিক্সেন্ট্রেক্সেন্ট্র

晚上, 措容米又摇动着乳房, 左右甩打着来了。

(96)

 $k^{h}a$ q^ho bo t^hε pho go lo ni le lo dzy te $k^{h}a$ **ERG GOAL** door she DP inside DP open come डें ५ इ ž. श्चेत्य क्रेंग ર્કે श्चेन्यः र्रहेग यश्च स्थेग **愛ヹヹ** श्चें ট্রী'ম **35.**5 作格 连词 打破 连词 里面 目词 来 门 她 背兜

(97)

thi $t^h\epsilon$ ly dja ka ni mi xi le tsa та ка ro DET CL BE DP PT he think DP happy very ř र्वेञ्च ব্ৰাব্ৰ देशक्षंग र्ट्य रहेग श्चेगःर्क्षग श्चेत्य:क्रेंग *त्रदशः* क्रेंग 디지지 5'35 限词 量词 他 判断 想/以为 连词 高兴 连词 很 去时

'(The door was opened by her and she came inside, then she) thought the back-basket was him (the son) and (she) was very happy.'

(98)

qa	RO	mi dzə k ^h ə	$t^{\mathrm{h}} \epsilon$	n,i	fu	le	li xo	li xo	ro
hearth	LOC	charcoal	she/her	ERG	blow	DP	red	red	PT
ম্ব-	ग्रह राग्ने	র্ঝ্য'ব	र्बे	डेंन≆	स्र.च5्च.त	<u>ब्र</u> ेग्यः क्रेंग	5 য়য়য়	ন্ম ম'ন	<i>२५३</i> % ईंग्

(99)

te	ky rə ky rə	m	k ^h a	t ^h i	ly	ກອ	ji	so
DP	OP	AVM	back-basket	DET	CL	chew	say	MP
श्चेत्यः स्टेंग	ঝ্ব'ৰ্ক্ট্ৰুশ্ব	डोर केंग	क्षें पें	देशकेंग	र्ट्य केंग	র্থুই'ম	7.95	र्क्षेग् श्लेग्र
然后	拟声	副标	背兜	限词	量词	嚼	说/传说	语气

'It was said (ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}) chewed the back-basket with a qy^{11} $r\partial^{11}qy^{53}$ $r\partial^{53}$ sound.' कें में के 'णेक 'गुलु-सुनील-सेने' के 'जे 'दे के का प्रमाणिक प्रमाणि

说是(措容米)在'咯吱, 咯吱'地咬那个背兜。

(100)

z i	t ^h i	ja	ņi	to	RO	t¢ ^h ə ta	ja	m	ndzə bo
son	DET	CL	ERG	loft	LOC	from	careful	AVM	water
₹	देशक्षंग्	र्ट्य केंग	डेन श्र	ই্মা.বিদ	ग्रह राग्ने	ব্শ	শ্বীমশ্বস্কুদ্ৰ	ड्रेन केंग	रु
儿子									

(101)

 ts^h ə t¢^hə ha le mbæ t^ha ni ka te mbæ qa mi hearth **GOAL SUF-COM NEG** few/a little DP cat urine urinate urine <u>લે</u>.ત્ય শান্তিব यशक्षेत्र यदशहेश श्चेन्यः क्रेंग ম্য:ঘ্রম শূর্চিহ'ব শাউন *বশ্শ শ্লু* 目词 后体 否定 洒尿 一点 火灶 连词 尿 尿 猫

(102)

t^ha tshə пi jo jo $\mathbf{v}^{\mathbf{A}}$ ndzə te na ky ηu NEG urinate DP CLtogether roast two eat we say યુવય:5 云瓷 गरेश *क्रंद केंग* শূর্চ্-ম श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र শ্রীবা'ন ∃'□ *ব্যুগ*্ৰশ্ 795 连词 我们 洒尿 否定 烧 吃 说 俩

'The son carefully poured a little water onto the hearth from the loft and then $(ts^ho^{11}\ ro^{44}\ mi^{11})$ said, "Cat, don't urinate urine, don't urinate urine, then we two (will) roast (the son's flesh) to eat together."

र् (स्टिश) क्रेंग्।वरावका अध्याक्ष्या क्रुं क्रिया क्रुं क्राय्या क्रिया क्रुं क्रिया क्रिया

小孩从楼上小心地往火灶里倒了一点水, (措容米就)说:"哎, 小猫眯呀, 别酒尿, 不洒尿的话, 我俩就一起烧 (这个小孩的肉)来吃噢!"

(103)

te mi dzə $t^{h}\varepsilon$ пi fu le li xo nu te Ζi ro DP charcoal she **ERG** blow DP red after PT DP son डेन अ स्प्राचन्याय श्रेथः स्रेंग รุมร:์ฉั ह्रेशःशु दर्शकेंग ब्रेयकेंग श्चेत्यः द्वेग র্থান 连词 儿子/孩子 连词 她 作格 吹 连词 红色 以后 去时 炭

^A Foods such as potatoes and meat are placed directly on charcoal to cook.

(104)

 $t^h i$ ni ka t¢^hə ndzə bo la mi ja ni o ro sə **DET ERG** there **GOAL** CL few **OTM SUF-COM** PT water again देशः क्षेंग डेर अ र्ट्य केंग જુદ'ર્સ્ય *प्प्यः स्वेग* ঝঝঠল *दर्श*हेश *त्दशक्षंग* ほけ、口翼エ 那儿 目词 限词 量词 作格 水 一点 宾标 后体 去时 又

(105)

ts^ha t^ha te ha lε mbæ te na пi ky V ndzə ηu NEG DP urine urinate DP CLcat we two roast eat say લે ત્ય *ব্যশ*্ৰ 云笺 বার্ত্তর श्रेव्यः द्वेष শান্তির গর্ন্ট্র-ম श्रेव्यः क्षेय र्ट्य केंग শ্রীশাম ∃'□ 295 洒尿 尿 否定 我们 吃 说 连词 猫 连词 俩

'Then, after the charcoal was blown on and reddened by her, the son scooped a little water and poured (it) down (into the hearth), and then (tsholl roat mill) said, "Don't urinate urine then we two (will) roast (the son's flesh) and eat (it)."'

त्रीक्ष (त्यत्देवेत्प)श्चेषात्वकाचावेकाचवत्। देविकार्क्षायाः श्चेषात्वकाचावेकाचवत्।

然后,她又把炭吹红以后,小孩(还是舀了)一点水倒下去,(措容米又)说:"哎呀,小猫眯,别洒尿,我俩烧来吃。"

(106)

fu ta m le fu le me ndo te li pæ ro like this blow DP blow DP DP back PT dawn come run a5'a5 श्चेत्य क्षेत्र ध्रेत्र ধ্'বদ্ব'ন श्रेय:र्क्षेग ধ্'বদ্ব'ম ব্যাথেম্খাম श्चेन्य:र्स्ट्रग ক্রুযা *त्दशःक्षेश* 这样 吹 连词 吹 连词 天亮 连词 口 跑 去时

'Like this, ($ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11}$) blew and blew and then ran back (when) dawn came.' $\alpha \hat{\zeta}$ 'ङ्गर'(क्टॅं'र्स'से'ब्रा) अपरायदासु'प्राप्तान कान्यायदासु'र्द्यान कान्यायदासु'र्द्

就这样,(她不停地)吹呀吹,(孩子也不停地倒水,)到天亮的时候(她也)就跑回去了。

(107)

 $t^h i$ ta ni Ζi ja ки mdву te ro sə today **DET** CLPT DP son cry again देःदेद श्चेत्य केंग देशः ईंग र्क्र केंग *त्द्रश*ळेंग 5'7 四十、口製工 Ą 儿子/孩子 限词 量词 哭泣 今天 连词 又 去时

'That day, the son cried again.' গ্ৰিন্'ব্যান্ত্ৰমূম'ন্ত্ৰা

今天(在放牧的时候,)小孩又哭了。

(108)

ma khy ma ta m t^ha ts^hə no thi ja ha şə ки mdвy t^ha ки mdвy CLunworried puppy DET still AVM NEG cry NEG cry শ্বীমশানুমামীদ্রাঘ ड्रेन केंग *বশ্শ* শ্ৰু ষ্ট্ৰ:শ্ৰুশ देशकेंग र्जर केंग 5:35 5:7 5'7 *বিশ্বপ*্রস্থ 量词 还是 不慌不忙 副标 否定 哭泣 否定 哭泣 小狗 限词

(109)

ta hũ te a da li da di ge ræ m ro tonight DP father real AVM back come will say प्रदेश वर्ष *हो पर केंग* ध्रेम र्ने:५र्गेंद র্জুই'ব মার্থৈহ্বাম श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र মে.শ্ৰ 795 真实 今晚 连词 爸爸 副标回 来 未来时 说

'The puppy still unworriedly said, "Don't cry, don't cry, tonight your father will really come back."

(110)

ta hũ a da li dzy ji te ge ræ m ro so AVM DP father real back come PT MP carry say ব্যন্ত্রহ'ন ক্লীবার্স্কিল ध्चेत्र ž'ų ह्येद:ळेंग लॅंद:च बेर ळेंग श्रेगरा **6**1.21 *दर्शः* क्रेंग 背 真实 副标 去时 说 连词 爸爸 口 来 语气

(111)

z i	$t^h i$	ja	$k^h v k^h v t c^h a$	a da	$t^{h}i$	tço ta	ka	a da
son	DET	CL	quickly	father	GOAL	hug	DP	father
₹	देशः क्रेंग्	र्क्र केंग	পর্মীবাশ্বার্	মে.শ্ৰ	ঝঝৠ	ૡ ૹਸ਼.୯ଢିଁ ଧ.ସ୍ତି ଧ.ଘ	ह्ये य सेंग	মে.শ্ৰ
儿子	限词	量词	立即	爸爸	目词	拥抱	连词	爸爸

(112)

ŋa	a tşʰa ha	nu	li	ma	ndo	ro	ŋu	ки шдву	ro
I	nearly	you	again	NEG	see	PT	say	cry	PT
			_						
5	ર્ક.તાશ	ĨŠ	<u>ध</u> ्रेम	<i>५गगञ्च</i>	মর্ছ্র্ম'ন	<i>दर्शः</i> क्रेंग	295	₹ ;¤	<i>त्र्रशः</i> क्रेंग

'The son quickly hugged (his) father and said, "I nearly couldn't see you again," and cried.' ব্যুব্যান্থ্যবেষ্ট্রস্থান্থ্যবেষ্ট্রস্থান্থ্যবেষ্ট্রস্থান্থ্যবেষ্ট্রস্থান্থ্যবেষ্ট্রস্থান্থ্যবিষ্ট্রস্থান্থ

小孩立即抱住爸爸说:"爸爸,我差点儿就没能见到你了,"就哭了。

(113)

a da	te	qo tç ^h ə	le	tsho ro mi	nda	ŋu	ka	y mi	sə
father	DP	angry	DP	tsho ro mi	hack	say/want	DP	ax	sharp
	S&-	~_~	ے۔۔۔ہـ	25.2.2	_~		2~2~	4 2	T T'77
ধ্যে:শ্ৰ	श्रुव्यः क्रया	ब्रिट:ब्रिं:अटबाय	श्रुव्य कवा	9.7.91	4/37.4	ムタタ	इं १४ कर्ग	3	5-4

'Father was angry, wanting to hack ts^ho^{11} ro^{44} mi^{11} and sharpened an ax.' জ'ব'(র্বান্ত্র') পার্ক্র' পার

爸爸生气得想砍(死)措容米, 就在磨斧头。

(114)

tch_ə ta hũ dza dzə nu mi te te qa RO DP DP hearth tonight meal after LOC fire make eat श्चेत्यः द्वेष र्ने:५र्गेर श्रेव्यः द्वेषा ੜ'ଧ ョ'口 हेश:शु श्रु.घंच ग्रह्मश्रम् રો ದ≨್ದ 连词 火灶 以后 位格 今晚 饭 吃 火 烧 连词

(115)

ka a da y mi la qho bo a ky nu tsə pæ te DP door behind father DP ax OTM hide **EXT** श्चेत्य क्षेत्र श्चेत्यःर्क्षेण श्रु:रे *प्याः* क्रेग মে.শ্ৰ 쥙껍 爸爸 连词 斧头 宾标 门 背后 藏 存在

'Tonight, after eating a meal, (they) made a fire in the hearth, Father took an ax and hid behind the door.'

(116)

q^ho bo p^ho ta tsho ro mi dzy le ndo te tsho ro mi come DP door **GEN** DP open see £.£.9 র্জিহ'ব श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र ব্রব্রথাস্ক্র মর্ছদের স্থ্রীঝস্ক্রীয়া ब्रे'य ΓΊ 属格 看见 连词 挫容米 来 连词 打开

(117)

dzə pha hũ ta hũ te ro ηu ka dzy ro MP tonight DP can PT say/think DP come PT eat र्ने:५र्गेर श्चेत्यः क्षेत्र প্রবাধ বহরার্ক্রবা श्रेगः क्षेग র্জুহ'ব र्क्षेग श्रेगश ∄'¤ 디치시 *त्रदश*र्स्केग 连词 吃 能 连词 来 语气 今晚 去时 说/想 去时

 $'ts^ho^{11}$ ro^{44} mi^{11} came, saw the door was open and thought, "Tonight, (I) can eat (the son)," and came.'

ଌୖ୕୰ୖଽ୕ଽୖ୶୲ଌ୕ଽ୶୲ୣ୶୶୲ୣୖୣଈୄଌୢୖ୲୴୕ୣ୵୳୲୷ୖ୕ଈଽୄୖଽ୶୲ୖୣଽ୕୵ଵୗ୕ଽ୕୲(ଽ୶୲ୠ୕ୢ୕୵)୕୕୲ୡୣ୕ୠୄ୕ଽ୵୷୕୷୶୶୶ୄ୲

措容米来了, 见到敞开着的门, 就想"今晚能吃(到这个孩子的肉)了!"

(118)

tsho ro mi qo lo t^hBu şə ka ti ka q^ho bo lo y mi tsho ro mi feet CL door inside GOAL one step DP ax ₹.¥.9 র্মূ'ব শাউশ ž অশ্বর্জন श्रु:रे ガス.건 **ब**र:त् 里面 措容米 目词 踩 连词 斧头 腿 量词门

(119)

la mi nda te bε mi qa mi dza ro PT **OTM GOAL** DP fall down-hearth **GOAL EXT** hack श्चेत्यःक्षेत्र শার্ক্টর্'ঘ র্ঝিল্য'য *प्*रथः स्रेग यश्चर सेंग ঘহ'বাক্তবা यश्च सेंग এশ্বসমগ্ৰৱ 目词 连词 倒 砍 目词 存在 夫肘 宾标 灶下方

'(As soon as) one of tsho¹¹ ro⁴⁴ mi¹¹'s feet stepped inside the door, (Father) took the ax and hacked down (on her foot) and (she) fell on the down-hearth.'

遊流流流行工工型可含可續流高工行資訊到2個四級7數字和有工工行口55元分(遊流波)和工可50項數工行和工行可 措容米的一只脚刚踏入门里面,(爸爸就)用斧头砍下去,(措容米)便倒在了灶下

(120)

方的(地板上)。

t¢ha ky te tee tshə ņi zə zə tcha le ji le ro DP hound **ERG** DP swallow PT MP fight for do say ৰ'ষ্ট व्रेत्रः श्रेथः क्षेण હ્યું કરોડ डेन अ ধর্মীয়ান श्चेत्यः स्टेंग *त्दशक्षंग* 295 र्क्षेग श्रेगरा 猎狗 作格 抢夺 做 说 语气 连词 连词 咽/吃 去时

'It was said then that the hounds fought (with each other) for $(ts^ho^{11}\ ro^{44}\ mi^{11}$'s flesh) and it was swallowed.'

子內剛 中语子可可知(黃羊湖帝中)姜子口罗和內和(赵曰王·曰赵和安子)優王湖子·罗和新川 猎狗抢夺着把(她)吃光了。